

# Understanding

# The Epistle to the Hebrews



The Message of "**Hebrews**" is of the Finished Work of the Lord Jesus Christ. His Final Words from the Cross, "IT IS FINISHED" could be written across every page. This book is a collection in one volume of Holy Spirit-inspired weekly Bible Studies given to a London church by their pastor in the seventies. Through the expounding of this wonderful and vital Book of God's Word, the reader will benefit greatly by seeing the Power that God has vested in the Risen Crucified Christ.

## PREFACE

The opening words of the *Epistle to the Hebrews* read in the King James Bible are clear, to the point and powerful :

**“GOD, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, Hath in these last days spoken unto us by His Son...”**

Immediately you are faced with **GOD** – the Eternal, Living Person of God. If we lived by the Scriptures, we would know that God is not for discussion – and a whole modern movement cast over most Western churches would be redundant!

We are faced with a God who **speaks**, both in ancient times in that way, and now in these last days in this particular way.

There is a finality in this expression **“these last days”**. There is a finality in the fact that it is in these last days that God has again **spoken**. And there is a finality in the statement that this God who is not to be analysed or inspected with any critical human eye, has spoken by His SON.

Our understanding of all these points is vital if we are to live a real Christian life approved of God. This new volume adequately deals with all this.

The Person of Christ as the subject of all God’s communication, conversation and contact with mankind is fully explained. The expression **“His Son”** is fully explained from Scripture. The revelation of the Finished Work of Christ on the Cross and the power of His Resurrection are fully brought out through these Studies.

This is the first time that a book has been produced by *Bâsar Blessings* from meditations on the Scriptures to the Pentecostal Free Church of Acton on anything other than the ‘Seek Ye the LORD’ studies. This Series on **Hebrews** is edited from extensive notes – sometimes recorded on a cassette player – taken down at the mid-week adult Bible Study over a period of eighteen months in the early 1970s.

It is hoped that this Final Message from God, given to call flagging Christians back to His **only** means of help, will burn deeply in the hearts of teacher and taught alike.

## CONTENTS

No.	TITLE	PAGE
1.	God's Last Call to Sinful Man	5
2.	These Last Days	8
3.	No Greater Messenger	11
4.	Jesus Christ As He Is	15
5.	Christ Is Wonderful to God	22
6.	The Son of God	27
7.	God Is A Spirit	33
8.	New Birth	43
9.	Faith In the Living Christ	49
10.	Christ the Message of God	53
11.	We See JESUS	58
12.	No Further Revelation	66
13.	Triumphant Over All	71
14.	Crowned With Glory and Honour	76
15.	Humility Climbs Up Into Heaven	81
16.	Risen and Ascended	87
17.	The First Man in Heaven	92
18.	Concentrating on Christ	96
19.	Gaining Knowledge of Christ	99
20.	Glorying in Tribulation	104

<b>21.</b>	<b>No More Sacrifice For Sins</b>	<b>111</b>
<b>22.</b>	<b>Perfection Now Possible</b>	<b>117</b>
<b>23.</b>	<b>The Message of The Blood</b>	<b>126</b>
<b>24.</b>	<b>Perfect In Christ</b>	<b>136</b>
<b>25.</b>	<b>Coming Unto Salvation</b>	<b>144</b>
<b>26.</b>	<b>Come By Faith</b>	<b>149</b>
<b>27.</b>	<b>Called To Faith</b>	<b>154</b>
<b>28.</b>	<b>The Life of The Spirit</b>	<b>159</b>
<b>29.</b>	<b>Resting in God's Provision</b>	<b>164</b>
<b>30.</b>	<b>Rising Above Sin</b>	<b>167</b>
<b>31.</b>	<b>By The Spirit</b>	<b>170</b>
<b>32.</b>	<b>Gladly Destroying Sin</b>	<b>176</b>
<b>33.</b>	<b>The Full Revelation of God</b>	<b>181</b>
<b>34.</b>	<b>God's Last Provision</b>	<b>185</b>
<b>35.</b>	<b>The Right Hand of God</b>	<b>192</b>
<b>36.</b>	<b>Good Things To Come</b>	<b>196</b>
<b>37.</b>	<b>Made For Fellowship</b>	<b>200</b>
<b>38.</b>	<b>A Heavenly Vision</b>	<b>204</b>
<b>39.</b>	<b>Better Things</b>	<b>208</b>
<b>40.</b>	<b>Seeing the Reality of Heaven</b>	<b>212</b>

# THE BOOK OF HEBREWS

## 1. – *God's Last Call to Sinful Man*

Each Book of the Bible is a distinct Message, and looking specifically at this Book, commonly called the "**Book of Hebrews**", we find that the whole Book is **God's last Call to sinful man**. It explains what this Call really is from the first Chapter :

*Chapter 1:1-2* "God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, 2. Hath in these **last days** spoken unto us by His Son..."

**LAST – Because there are no more dealings with sin. LAST – Because there is no more offering for sin.** That is what is said in *Chapter 10 vs 14 & 18*, that by Christ's sole offering (for sin) perfection has been made possible, so there is **no further need** for an offering for that sin :

*v14.* "For by one offering He hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.  
*v18.* Now where remission of these [sins and iniquities, *v17*] is, there is no more offering for sin."

It means **there is nothing more for God to say or do to redeem sinful mankind!**

There are TWO specific points to realise in our first look into this specific Message from God.

**ONE.** God wants us to know that **no one greater than His Son can be found**. I cannot look for anyone else!

What this means to our Christian lives is that there is **no excuse** for backslidings or for carnal living. **How I live reveals how I treat this Important Person...**

*Chapter 2:1* "Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip."

These words should give you confidence, for it means that **God can give you nothing better** than the One He has given to us. You can say to yourself, 'I don't have to be defeated. I don't have to fail!'

And so it says, "*the more earnest heed*" as there is **no other Message** to be heard! Therefore, we must increase our **study**; our eating of the Word of God. In order to feed on the Word, to understand it, it is necessary to use these Bible Study notes, and proceed to get to know **JESUS**, the Best; the Only One that God has sent.

(Interestingly, the Greek – for those of you who have margin notes in your bibles – reads, 'run out as leaking vessels' for our words "*let them slip*". Paul said in 2 Corinthians 4:7, "*But we have this treasure in earthen vessels...*")

Fruit comes out of your life through feeding on the Word of God and by being filled with the Word of God – not allowing it to leak out of your earthen vessel.

**TWO.** God has **no more offering** for sin. We must emphasise this fact which we saw earlier in realising that these are the **last days** to God because He has given us His Son. There is no other Door – by which we may enter clean and whole and perfect, we could say – into God's Eternal Home.

*Chapter 10 v18* again : “Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.”

Then we'll continue through *vs19 to 25* :

*Chapter 10:19* “Having therefore, brethren, boldness [liberty, margin] to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus...”

Our Entrance into the Throne-room of God is made accessible to us. **So we must live out that reality.** A person in bondage cannot preach Freedom in Christ to someone else!

*“...20. By a new and living way, which He hath consecrated – new made – for us, through the veil, that is to say, His flesh; 21. And having an high priest over the house of God;”*

*Chapter 10:22* “Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.”

The conduct which emerges from a true heart sprinkled from an evil conscience will be guiding and governing all our actions.

*Chapter 10:23* “Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; (for He is faithful that promised;)”

We are talking about JESUS Himself! “The profession of our faith” – The **declaration of our belief in the Lord Jesus Christ.** This understanding should be the stimulation within each one of us.

*Chapter 10:24* “And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works:”

*Chapter 10:25* “Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.”

The Early Church was formidable – awesome in the quality of life they exhibited – and they [the Bereans] searched the Scriptures... Acts 17:11 “they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.”

Finally, for this first Study, we consider the word “**ONCE**”. We find it five times in *Hebrews* in relation to Christ's sacrifice. We will look at the first four :

*Chapter 7:27* “Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this He did **once**, when He offered up Himself.”

**Chapter 9:12** *“Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by His own blood He entered in **once** into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us.”*

**Chapter 9:26** *“For then must He often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now **once** in the end of the world hath He appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself.”*

*“...but now once in the end of the world...”* It was **the end of the world** to God when Christ offered up Himself *“without spot to God”* [v14] to put away our sins at Calvary. Sin IS PUT AWAY. That means that all man's ignorance is ended!!

And **fourth** reference to “ONCE”,

**Chapter 9:28** *“So Christ was **once** offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for Him shall He appear the second time without sin unto salvation.”*

Consider for a moment what Paul said when he witnessed the idolatry in Athens :

**Acts 17:29** *“Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.”*

In other words, he was saying, ‘If we are the creation of God, how can we expect God not to be able to think?’! Idols are made by human hands when people don't realise that God can understand more than they can! Sinful nature really does bring ignorance of God. We should, no! we **must**, get to know God and Christ! We must study the Word. Ignorance of the true God ended at Calvary.

Let's look again at these last two verses of **Chapter 9** :

**v27** *“And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment: **28.** So Christ was **once** offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for Him shall He appear the second time without sin unto salvation.”*

It ought to make me **more** hungry for the Word of God, reading these words. I can't live a powerful life without having the Word of God within me. It can't be read just simply for the giving of Bible studies!! The Purpose of these defining and conclusive Scriptures in **Hebrews** is for me to have an intimate knowledge of JESUS, the One Whom God sent, and Whom we now know as “JESUS, the Son of God”.

Let us close by reading those words in **Hebrews Chapter 4** :

**vs14-16** *“Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession. **15.** For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. **16.** Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.”*

Amen!

## 2. – *These Last Days*

We saw last time that the *Book of Hebrews* teaches us of **the Last Call** of God to sinful man. Let us now turn to its opening verses :

*Chapter 1:1-2a* “God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, 2. Hath in these last days spoken unto us by His Son, whom He hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also He made the worlds.”

In this passage, the Holy Spirit speaks of Christ in His relationship to God as being “His Son”.... These are the Last Days in God’s reckoning, because God sent the Best in sending JESUS. If He is the Best that God could send, then God cannot send anyone better!!

The parable of the vineyard in three of the Gospels [*Matthew 21:33–46; Mark 12:1–12; Luke 20:9–19*] tells us that after the husbandman had sent his well-beloved, there was no one else to send.

These are the Last Days to God because there is no greater Message or **Messenger** that God can send. He came – and He is the One that is coming again!!

Let’s read this profound and glorious passage in *Chapter 1* from *verse 7* to *verse 12* :

### *Chapter 1:7 – 12*

“And of the angels He saith, *loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even Thy God, hath anointed Thee with the oil of gladness above Thy fellows.* 10. And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of Thine hands: 11. They shall perish; but Thou remainest; and they all shall wax old as doth a garment; 12. And as a vesture shalt Thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but Thou art the same, and Thy years shall not fail.”

The Holy Spirit recalls that God in Heaven, Whom we now call “Father”, addressed Jesus Christ personally calling Him in *verse 8* “God”. This was spoken prophetically, in *Psalms 45:6 – 7*.

Let’s read that now :

“Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: the sceptre of Thy kingdom is a right sceptre. 7. Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, Thy God, hath anointed Thee with the oil of gladness above Thy fellows.”

Christ’s Throne is forever. He is God’s **Equal**.

*Chapter 1:9* “Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even Thy God, hath anointed Thee with the oil of gladness above Thy fellows.”

**No one** else hated iniquity as Jesus Christ did! God’s Final Message to mankind is through His Son. We must guard against getting religious about hearing the Bible. We ought to be moved by God’s Spirit.

We read before in *Chapter 10 v18* that there is “*no more offering for sin.*”

Also in <i>verses 11 – 18 &amp; v26</i>	“one sacrifice for sins” –	<i>v12</i>
	“one offering” –	<i>v14</i>
	“no more offering” –	<i>v18</i>
	“no more sacrifice for sins” –	<i>v26</i>

This Sacrifice of His has made us perfect! We must live accordingly to that amazing Fact. We cannot wait for another Sacrifice.

This revelation should have an exhilarating effect upon every life. It should satisfy every heart and soul. We are not to cry out for God’s Help when He has already given it! (We thank Him for His very present Help in the time of our need!)

Let us take good note of this Fact : **God cannot do any more for us.**

**No one** is better qualified than the Lord Jesus Christ to represent us to God. He is the High Priest, the Contact, and He also represents God to men.

*Chapter 5:8-10* “*Though He were a Son, yet learned He obedience by the things which He suffered; 9. And being made perfect, He became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey Him; 10. Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec.*”

*The Book of Hebrews* speaks partly of Jesus Christ as **Priest** and partly of there being **no more Offering for sin**. So in looking at Christ as Priest – we must realise that we **must** have someone to represent us before God – even when our sins have been put away.

**There is No Greater Messenger than JESUS.** Mostly He is called “*the Son*” or “*the Son of God*”, meaning, that He has the same Nature, the same Character as God. He is Equal with God.

*Zechariah 13:7* “*Awake, O sword, against My shepherd, and against the man that is My fellow, saith the LORD of hosts...*” “*Fellow*” is an old English word meaning an **equal**.

*John 5:17 – 18* “*But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work. 18. Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill Him, because He not only had broken the Sabbath, but said also that God was His Father, making Himself equal with God.*”

They knew; those Jews knew that He was proclaiming to have the same Nature as God and to have equality with God.

*Chapter 1:8* “*But unto the Son He saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of Thy kingdom.*”

Link that with,

*John 1:1* “*In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.*” If “*every word of God is pure*”, as says **Proverbs 30:5**, then every Word of God should purify us.

We're going back to **Chapter 1** :

*vs1-2* "God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, 2. Hath in these last days spoken unto us by His Son..."

"**Last days**" - this is a Final Message with the Messenger being Equal with God! How wonderful is that!! So, therefore, **there is no other Message** to come from God for all Mankind than **Jesus Christ**. There is no further information to come that is necessary for any one of us other than the Word Himself!

*John 15:22* "If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloke fortheir sin."

"**But now...**" "**If I had not come...**" - ignorances would have been excusable, one could say... BUT He HAS come!! So the Word He spoke comes into effect - "*but now they have no cloke for their sin.*"

*John 20:30-31* "And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of His disciples, which are not written in this book: 31. But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through His name."

Also *John 21:25* "And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written."

These two passages in *John's* Gospel show us that **God was selective** about recording the things which Jesus did - "*but these are written...*"

May this Word take hold of your whole life and reveal always to your heart **Jesus Christ!**

### 3. – No Greater Messenger

**Chapter 1:1-2** “God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, 2. Hath in these last days spoken unto us by His Son, whom He hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also He made the worlds.”

This passage reveals that **there is no greater Messenger** than the Risen, Crucified Lord Jesus Christ.

The Holy Spirit, through whom God spoke to the fathers by the prophets, was sent by God in place of Christ when He returned to Heaven. But the Holy Spirit uses the same Word as Jesus Christ. We must see that there is **no other Messenger** than Jesus Christ, Crucified and Raised Again from the dead.

**John 14:26** “But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in My name, He shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.”

“He shall ... bring all things to your remembrance” – the Holy Spirit uses what **Christ** had said. I cannot be dissatisfied with the Word of God...

**John 15:26** “But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, He shall testify of Me.”

“He shall testify of Me.” – we cannot preach our own experiences. We must stick to God’s Word which speaks of **Christ**.

**John 16:8 - 11** “And when He is come, He will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: **9.** Of sin, because they believe not on Me; **10.** Of righteousness, because I go to My Father, and ye see Me no more; **11.** Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.”

The Message of the Holy Spirit of sin, righteousness and judgment is **the same as Christ’s**. We must be filled with the Holy Spirit. Preaching must be free from gimmicks or worldly illustrations. For example, one may talk of all the circumstances of world situations, the evil, etc, but the main point is Christ’s Coming; only obedience to God’s Word will make any one of us ready to go at His shout.

“The Holy Ghost ... shall ... bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said...” There is **no Greater Person** than Jesus Christ! *The Book of Hebrews* uses **NO OTHER ILLUSTRATION**.

**Chapter 1:2** “Hath in these last days spoken unto us by His Son” – He is **of the same kind as God**. Therefore, as “His Son” means that Christ is of the same kind as God, He is **equal** with God.

We, because we are not equal with God, are now adopted children of God. That **Nature** is given to us, and we are to **grow like Jesus Christ**.

**Chapter 1:5** *“For unto which of the angels said He at any time, Thou art My Son, this day have I begotten Thee? And again, I will be to Him a Father, and He shall be to Me a Son?”*

*“This day have I begotten Thee.”* *“This Day”* refers to the Resurrection Day. This is what the apostle Paul explained from this verse when he was invited to speak in the synagogue at Antioch...

**Acts 13:33** *“God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that He hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art My Son, this day have I begotten Thee.”*

The word *“begotten”* means **to bring forth**. On that Resurrection Day, **God brought Jesus Christ forth** from the dead – from Hell and from the grave! He was then God’s Perfect Man!! That was Jesus Christ on the Resurrection Morning! **The First-born** of God’s [new] Family had appeared!! The Heir of the Universe! [This is expressed in *Ephesians 1:20-23*.]

**Ephesians 1:** *“Which He [God] wrought in Christ, when He raised Him from the dead, and set Him at His own right hand in the heavenly places, 21. Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come: 22. And hath put all things under His feet, and gave Him to be the head over all things to the church, 23. Which is His body, the fulness of Him that filleth all in all.”*

Can we appreciate now that we have been made **joint-heirs** with Christ :

**Romans 8:17** *“And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ...”*  
How wonderful to be a joint-heir with such a Person as Jesus Christ! This is the prophecy from which the quotation is taken:

**Psalms 2:7** *“I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto Me, Thou art My Son; this day have I begotten Thee.”*

We should have **great confidence** in Christ! We cannot have complaints in our lives if we are in Christ. Again, it must be said: God has **nothing else** to give or do. God has **no one better!**

**vs1-3** *“Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing? 2. The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against His anointed, saying, 3. Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.”*

*“Kings of the earth”* – Gentiles, those who were under the rule of Pontius Pilate; *“and the rulers”* – God’s people, who took council against Jesus Christ.

**v4** *“He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision.”* What a terrible thing! God Who is LOVE [1 John 4:8]; He is not sarcastic or malicious in His coming Wrath.

**v5** *“Then shall He speak unto them in His wrath, and vex [trouble] them in His sore displeasure.”* This is not for His amusement; this will be the Wrath of God.

*v6                    "Yet have I set My king upon My holy hill of Zion."*

This is God speaking. He is saying, 'In spite of all this stupidity, yet I have set Christ on high'.

*v7                    "I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto Me, Thou art My Son; this day have I begotten Thee." And this is Christ speaking, telling out what God had already purposed and, as He said "decreed".*

A decree is an order with the power of legislation issued by a ruler or other person or group with authority; it is legal ruling to effect something. How silly, we can all say to ourselves, not to rejoice always that I have such a Person!

*v8                    "Ask of Me, and I shall give Thee the heathen for Thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for Thy possession."*

Whatever Christ wants, God is saying to Him, it is His from God; just as with a blank cheque!!

*v10                  "Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth."*

God is speaking now to the rulers; the heathen and the religious together.

*v12                  "Kiss the Son, lest He be angry, and ye perish from the way, when His wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in Him."*

This amazing prophetic second Psalm ends in **Victory**. It reveals that in spite of all the confrontations, God still proceeds and will break the opponents' work [by Jesus Christ].

"Kiss the Son" – get on intimate terms with the Lord Jesus Christ! [It is such a good idea!!]

Consider these two verse again:

*vs7-8                "I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto Me, Thou art My Son; this day have I begotten Thee. 8. Ask of Me, and I shall give Thee the heathen for Thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for Thy possession."*

"My Son", God said prophetically to Christ. He is God Himself and **equal** with God.

*Psalm 90:2        "Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever Thou hast formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, Thou art God."*

So it is saying, Whoever created the earth is Everlasting God – and that, according to *John 1:1* and *Colossians 1:16* is **Christ!**

*Psalm 45:1-        "My heart is inditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the king: My tongue is the pen of a ready writer..."*

God is speaking about Christ. The Lord Jesus didn't like Calvary, but He had no grudge against it.

v2                    *"Thou art fairer than the children of men: grace is poured into Thy lips: therefore God hath blessed Thee for ever."*

This is about the Finished Work.

Therefore we must realise that Jesus Christ is now disfigured – "marred", as the prophet Isaiah revealed:

*Isaiah 52:14*    *"As many were astonished at Thee; His visage was so marred more than any man, and His form more than the sons of men."*

Let us consider this revelation of Jesus Christ as He is now:

*Isaiah 53:2*     *"For He shall grow up before Him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: He hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see Him, there is no beauty that we should desire Him."*

What does this second part of the verse mean? – "*and when we shall see Him, there is no beauty that we should desire Him*"...

By the Spirit of God, let it be seen as the prophet speaking of Him Who is beloved of His own people – "*when we shall see Him*" – at the Rapture?? Doubtless! So such people would not seek for beauty to make them love Him more. They – we – wouldn't want Him any different, for we know the Cost of our Salvation from sin.

Referring back to *Psalms 45:2*, "*Fairer than the children of men*" is what He is to God. He shall be seen in His beauty – that's what *Isaiah 33:17a* says, "*Thine eyes shall see the king in His beauty...*" In His beauty. Not the beauty of the world, or of the world's opinion, but He shall be seen in all His glory – "*the glory as of the only begotten of the Father*" [*John 1:14*]; the glory of One Who had been to Calvary submitting to every Word of God.

Back again to *Psalms 45*...

v6                    *"Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: the sceptre of Thy kingdom is a right sceptre."*

When this verse is quoted in *Hebrews [1:8]* it is in the context of speaking of Jesus. [Jesus, the Son, Who "*had by Himself purged our sins*", v3.] The Writer of *Psalms 45* is identified clearly as God and the One spoken of as Jesus Christ.

v7                    *"Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, Thy God, hath anointed Thee with the oil of gladness above Thy fellows."*

No one but God hates sin; no one but God in the flesh, JESUS, hates sin. No one but God has loved righteousness...

The Holy Spirit imparts this to us now. Christ is Someone we can trust. He does not deal with sin – He won't have it!

#### 4. – *Jesus Christ As He Is*

**JESUS.** We are to see exactly Who He is. There is no one better suited to proclaim the Message.

We must encourage ourselves by understanding that if I cannot live being satisfied with the Word of God, then I must be looking for something else...

**SON OF GOD.** We have seen before that Christ is Equal with God; that He has the same **Nature** as God. Now we see that He has the same **Character** as God. And we have been given that Character. We have been adopted to be God's children, as Paul revealed in *Romans 8:15* –

*“For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.”*

**Chapter 1:5a** *“For unto which of the angels said He at any time, Thou art My Son, this day have I begotten Thee?”*

This was said to Christ prophetically through the second Psalm and was fulfilled when He was risen from the dead. This Message of *Hebrews* points to CHRIST as He is – It is terrible to those who continue sinning; It is wonderful to those who are free !!

It is JESUS Who handled my sin; He caused it to be blotted out! When sin abounds, Christ will keep me.

**Acts 13:32 – 33** *“And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers, 33. God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that He hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art My Son, this day have I begotten Thee.”*

So we should see the description of Christ as “*the Only Begotten Son*” means that He is the Risen Christ from the dead. He is the First-begotten from the dead :

**Revelation 1:5** *“And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth.”*

**Colossians 1:18** *“And He is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things He might have the preeminence.”*  
[pronounced pre-eminence]

**v15** *“Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature”*  
means the same thing – that Christ is the Firstborn of the new Family of adopted children, sons and daughters, of God.

**Psalms 2:7** *“I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto Me, Thou art My Son; this day have I begotten Thee.”* This is speaking of Christ **RISEN!**

This Message is to stimulate me. What is dead, **GOD** can bring to life! God will raise me up. I must resolve in my heart **never** to have any more doubt or fear.

Look what *Joel* says...

*Joel 2:25* "And I will restore to you the years that the locust hath eaten, the cankerworm, and the caterpillar, and the palmerworm, my great army which I sent among you."

The emphasis now is on the restoration. What the locust has eaten, **God** will restore.

*Psalms 2:1 - 3* "Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing? 2. The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against His anointed, saying, 3. Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us."

The heathen, the kings, the rulers, all opposing, rebelling, wanting their own way

*vs4 - 5* "He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision. Then shall He speak unto them in His wrath, and vex [trouble] them in His sore displeasure."

There will come God's terrible laughter. They think they are getting away with things. I must be clear to show that I am really on God's side!

*v6* "Yet have I set My king upon My holy hill of Zion." "Yet..."

I cannot let the Grace of God make me slack!

*v7* "I will declare the decree: the LORD said unto Me, Thou art My Son; this day have I begotten Thee."

This is Jesus Christ Himself speaking.

This *Psalms*, *verses 1 and 2*, is spoken of by the disciples in *Acts 4:23 - 31*.

*v23* "And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them. 24. And when they heard that [the arrest of Peter and John who were held in prison for raising up a lame man in the Name of the Risen Christ, *Acts 3:1 - 11*] they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, Thou art God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is: 25. Who by the mouth of Thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things? 26. The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against His Christ. 27. For of a truth against Thy holy child [/servant] Jesus, whom thou hast appointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together, 28. For to do whatsoever Thy hand and Thy counsel determined before to be done. 29. And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto Thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak Thy word, 30. By stretching forth Thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of Thy holy child [/servant] Jesus. 31. And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness."

We should not be surprised by other Christians backsliding; appearing to be strong but not. We need not criticise. We should not be put off by it - it doesn't make God's Word less effective.

Back to *Psalm 2* –

*vs8 - 9* “Ask of Me, and I shall give Thee the heathen for Thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for Thy possession. Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; Thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter’s vessel.”

God is going to withdraw all restrictions; Grace will be **gone**. It will then be Judgment without Mercy and Grace. We are to exhort ourselves and say, ‘I must not take advantage of the Grace of God’.

*vs10 - 12* “Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth. **11.** Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with trembling. **12.** Kiss the Son, lest He be angry, and ye perish from the way, when His wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in Him.”

**NOW** is the time to trust in the Lord Jesus Christ!

*Jeremiah 13:15* “Hear ye, and give ear; be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken. **16.** Give glory to the LORD your God, before He cause darkness, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and while ye look for light, He turn it into the shadow of death, and make it gross darkness.”

This passage should show us : – **Nothing** is safe outside of God’s Word. JESUS Himself – the One Equal with God but made flesh to die – had to humble Himself under this Word! And the *Book of Hebrews* encourages us to know that in our trusting in such a Person we will never be on the losing side!

*Chapter 1:5* “Thou art My Son...” God has Planned and Purposed that Christ should be the Saviour – the One to follow.

*2 Samuel 7:12 - 14* is an amazing prophetic statement from God! It is all God’s Planning.

*v12* “And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.”

This is speaking of Christ coming in the flesh – the **Seed**. He is the Only One Who has this Authority.

*v13* “He shall build an house for My name, and I will stablish the throne of His kingdom for ever.”

The House is the Church. Ask yourself, ‘Am I in this building?’ CHRIST is building His Church; the Holy Spirit is fashioning the stones. Am I one of those stones?

*v14* “I will be His father, and He shall be My son. If He commit iniquity, I will chasten Him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.”

This is Sacrificial speech. Jesus Christ bore our sins. This Truth is revealed only by the Holy Ghost. It was hidden from the beginning from Satan.

**1 Peter 1:10-12**

*"Of which salvation the prophets have inquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you: 11. Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow. 12. Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into."*

Peter speaks of the prophets : Samuel was one of those great prophets who prophesied, but he did not know the whole story! He wrote by the Holy Spirit of the sufferings of Christ, but did not know the time to which the writings referred... The angels around the Throne of God itself didn't know that Christ the Saviour would be disfigured throughout Eternity...

But we know! **Much more** is expected of us! **Much more hatred of sin.** **Much more obedience and love.** **Much more loyalty to CHRIST.**

I cannot blame another person for my defeat. I must get it out of my own heart and get the Victory. Tribulations? Glory in them!! I can still keep from falling into temptations. God in it with me will keep me from defeat.

A lack of Victory in anyone's life is due to carnal, fleshly living; not because of the world. We are to be spiritually minded. We should see it as a privilege to kill the human nature in ourselves - the human nature that is akin to the world.

**Chapter 1:5** *"For unto which of the angels said He at any time, Thou art My Son, this day have I begotten Thee?"*

If we read *Psalm 89*, the passage from *v19* through to *v52*, we will see that the Message is of Victory. It is God speaking of Christ. I must be educated to live with God! Not educated by this world, but educated by GOD!!

**vs19 - 20** *"Then Thou spakest in vision to Thy holy one, and saidst, I have laid help upon one that is mighty; I have exalted One chosen out of the people. 20. I have found David My servant; with My holy oil have I anointed him."*

**vs25 - 28** *"I will set His hand also in the sea, and His right hand in the rivers. 26. He shall cry unto Me, Thou art My Father, My God, and the rock of My salvation. 27. Also I will make Him My first-born, higher than the kings of the earth. 28. My mercy will I keep for Him for evermore, and My covenant shall stand fast with Him."*

We must see that God is speaking of Jesus Christ! It goes beyond the ordinary, just simply of God's relationship with David!

Then the prophecy speaks of a great change in the Relationship:

**vs38 - 41** *"But Thou hast cast off and abhorred, Thou hast been wroth with Thine anointed. 39. Thou hast made void the covenant of Thy servant: Thou hast profaned His crown by casting it to the ground. 40. Thou hast broken down all His hedges; thou hast brought His strong holds to ruin. 41. All that pass by the way spoil Him: He is a reproach to His neighbours."*

Then Christ, the Suffering Servant, completes the prophecy with His own expression of Victory:

*vs50 – 52*      *“Remember, Lord, the reproach of Thy servants; how I do bear in My bosom the reproach of all the mighty people; 51. Wherewith Thine enemies have reproached, O LORD; wherewith they have reproached the footsteps of Thine anointed. 52. Blessed be the LORD for evermore. Amen, and Amen.”*

Let’s look at another of God’s Prophetic Pronouncements to Christ :

*Chapter 1:13*      *“But to which of the angels said He at any time, Sit on My right hand, until I make Thine enemies Thy footstool?”*

This is quoted in *Hebrews* from :

*Psalms 110:1*      *“The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit Thou at My right hand, until I make Thine enemies thy footstool.”*

Then in the New Testament records of the same prophecy :

*Matthew 22: 41 – 45*      *“While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them, 42. Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is He? They say unto Him, The Son of David. 43. He saith unto them, How then doth David in Spirit call Him Lord, saying, 44. The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit Thou on My right hand, till I make Thine enemies Thy footstool? 45. If David then call Him Lord, how is He his son? 46. And no man was able to answer Him a word, neither durst any man from that day forth ask Him any more questions.”*

The answer was right! He is David’s Son. But they would not accept Him as the Eternal God. “How is He his Son?” – the only reason is that He came to take our sin away.

So again we see God’s Victory. And it is a **Victory over sin**. We must be firm with ourselves, and say, ‘I **cannot** allow another soul – or spirit – to cause me to be defeated.

*Mark 12: 35 – 37*      *“And Jesus answered and said, while He taught in the [outer] temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the Son of David? 36. For David himself said by the Holy Ghost, The LORD said to my Lord, Sit Thou on My right hand, till I make Thine enemies Thy footstool. 37. David therefore himself calleth Him Lord; and whence is He then his son? And the common people heard Him gladly.”*

If David called Him “Lord”, **so must we**.

*Luke 20:41-44*      *“And He said unto them, How say they that Christ is David’s son? 42. And David himself saith in the book of Psalms, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit Thou on My right hand, 43. Till I make Thine enemies Thy footstool. 44. David therefore calleth Him Lord, how is He then his son?”*

Luke’s record of the airing of the same prophecy of Christ.

**Psalm 110:1**     *“The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit Thou at My right hand, until I make Thine enemies Thy footstool.”*

David spoke by the Holy Spirit, not knowing that Christ would be triumphant and victorious over all.

**v2**                 *“The LORD shall send the rod of Thy strength out of Zion: rule Thou in the midst of Thine enemies.”* Jesus Christ will be in full control.

**v3**                 *“Thy people shall be willing in the day of Thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: Thou hast the dew of Thy youth.”*

This verse prophesies of the Coming of Christ to this earth – *“the day of His Power”*. This verse and the remaining verses of this **Psalm** also contain some glorious hidden revelations of the Crucified Christ :

*“the beauties of holiness”* –     that is, the unique beauties of **His** holiness: the marred Face of our Lord Jesus.

*“the womb of the morning”* –     from the Beginning of That Eternal Day, the Day of the LORD!

*“Thy people shall be willing”* – in that Day, the Remnant of Israel, specially protected during the 42 months of the Great Tribulation, will receive Him when He comes.

*“Thou hast the dew”* –             the dew is the evidence of the night just passed...

*“of Thy youth”* –                 of His time spent on earth.

Jesus Christ will always bear in His Body the wounds of Calvary as **the Evidence** of His years spent in a time past on this sinful earth.

**v4**                 *“The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou art a priest forever after the order of Melchizedek.”*

Jesus Christ will be a Priest forever. I will always need Jesus Christ to bring me to God throughout Eternity.

**vs5 - 6**             *“The Lord at Thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of His wrath. 6. He shall judge among the heathen, He shall fill the places with the dead bodies; He shall wound the heads over many countries.”*

We can read so much of this recorded as Events in the Day of The LORD in the **Book of Revelation**...

**v7**                 *“He shall drink of the brook in the way: therefore shall He lift up the head.”*

The lifting up of His head refers to Christ’s Resurrection! *John 19:30* says, *“When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, He said, It is finished: and He bowed His head, and gave up the ghost”*. So in **Resurrection**, His lovely head was lifted up!

*“therefore”* Why the reason for this? – because of what He had done just before He died... :

*“He shall drink of the brook in the way”*

He received the bitter vinegar this time to be able to release His parched tongue sufficiently to cry out those awesome words of Victory, *“It is finished”*.

*“the way”* – is the Way of the Cross. Early Christians were called ‘the people of the Way’.

Let us conclude this meditation in seeing **Jesus Christ as He is** by reading a factual account of His coming as Saviour from **2 Timothy 1:10** –

*“But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel.”*

*v9* states God’s own *“purpose and Grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began”* but that Purpose and Grace NOW, *v10*, is made manifest – shown openly – by coming into the world through Jesus Christ!

## 5. – Christ Is Wonderful To God

**Chapter 1:1 – 3** *“God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, 2. Hath in these last days spoken unto us by His Son, whom He hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also He made the worlds; 3. Who being the brightness of His glory, and the express image of His person, and upholding all things by the word of His power, when He had by Himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high.”*

God, by His Holy Spirit, has centred everyone around His Son. If I know what Christ means to God, I will understand better my Salvation...

**vs7 – 8** *“And of the angels He saith, Who maketh His angels spirits, and His ministers a flame of fire. 8. But unto the Son He saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of Thy kingdom.”*

Two scriptures are quoted here to emphasise the immense difference between angelic beings and Christ, the Son of God :

**Psalm 104:4** *“Who maketh His angels spirits; His ministers a flaming fire.”*

**Psalm 45:6** *“Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: the sceptre of Thy kingdom is a right sceptre.”*

We must be able to see the type of Person our Saviour is! I must know in my heart how wonderful Christ is to God! It all hinges on my faith – increasing faith – that is seeing and receiving what God says about Christ. We see that most clearly in the next passage :

**Psalm 45:1** *“My heart is inditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the king: My tongue is the pen of a ready writer.”*

This tells us of a **Finished Work** – a Work finished for us, to benefit us, to enable us to draw from the wells of Salvation. This is what must be preached – a Finished Work. Doesn't it say that the promises of God in Him (Christ Crucified) are Yes and Amen? [2 Corinthians 1:20].

*“My tongue is the pen of a ready writer”* – referring to the prophets as they were moved by the Holy Ghost. They were ready to write what God said to them. It was God's tongue and it was written exactly as God gave it. God had that confidence in the one who was writing.

**v2** *“Thou art fairer than the children of men: grace is poured into Thy lips: therefore God hath blessed Thee for ever.”*

God is speaking of Christ. *“Fairer”* – more beautiful, purier; it is to do with the inside, not His outward appearance. Christ is physically marred now. [Isaiah 52:14 – *“His visage was so marred more than any man, and His form more than the sons of men.”*]

**1 Chronicles 16:7-8** *“Then on that day David delivered first this psalm to thank the LORD into the hand of Asaph and his brethren. 8. Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon His name, make known His deeds among the people...”*

There was great praise... David had successfully recovered the ark from the hands of the Philistines. Then he also said,

**v29** *“Give unto the LORD the glory due unto His name: bring an offering, and come before Him: **worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.**”*

But now, by the Finished Work, the Holiness of God is shown physically in the marred figure of Jesus Christ. God’s idea of beauty is not the same as ours. God’s Ways and thoughts of beauty are different.

**Isaiah 53:2** *“For He shall grow up before Him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: **He hath no form** nor comeliness; and when we shall see Him, there is no beauty that we should desire Him.” “He hath no form”*

Since Calvary, His Body is out of shape.

**Isaiah 52:13-15** *“Behold, My servant shall deal prudently, He shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high. 14. As many were astonished at Thee; His visage was so marred more than any man, and His form more than the sons of men: 15. So shall He sprinkle many nations; the kings shall shut their mouths at Him: for that which had not been told them shall they see; and that which they had not heard shall they consider.”*

Now He is on the Throne of God; the Finished Work.

**v14** *“As many were astonished at Thee; His visage was so marred more than any man, and His form more than the sons of men.”*

This is as He is now, since Calvary. The prophets didn’t see Christ hanging on a Cross, they were presented with the Finished Work.

Let’s look at this verse again :

**Isaiah 53:2** *“For He shall grow up before Him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: He hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see Him, **there is no beauty that we should desire Him.**”*

It means that there is nothing of beauty, no other beauty, that we, His Church, could think of which would add to the beauty He already has to us.

**Isaiah 33:17** *“Thine eyes shall see the king in His beauty: they shall behold the land that is very far off.”*

This is His own peculiar beauty to His Bride, the Church, and to His redeemed saints.

**Isaiah 52:14** *“As many were astonished at Thee; His visage was so marred more than any man, and His form more than the sons of men.” “*

*So marred" ... "His form more than the sons of men" – since Calvary, Christ's own Sacrifice of His Giving to God for mankind, **This** is God's idea of beauty. His side is now a cavity – Thomas was told to thrust his hand into it. [John 20:27 – "reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into My side."]*

The Holy Spirit moves within a believer at the sound of the Name of JESUS, and of the Vision of Calvary.

Even at the sound of Mary's voice, because she was carrying God the Saviour, Elizabeth was moved. The baby she carried, John the Baptist, leapt within her and she was filled with the Holy Ghost. [Luke 1:41].

Now, the disfigurement of Jesus Christ moves the Holy Spirit. He desires all men to see Him as He is – "*Thine eyes shall see the king in His beauty*". What He has we will not want any other way. We will not want **Him** any other way... We must resist being distracted. We must be moved by the Holy Spirit, and controlled by the Holy Spirit. Each one of us should be more attune to **That** world than to this world.

Doesn't Paul say in **Romans 8:6**, "*For to be carnally minded is **death**; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace*" – the result being, living with That marred Person in Eternity. These things are impossible to understand with the human intellect. They can only be understood by the Holy Spirit.

**Luke 24:39**      "*Behold My hands and My feet, that it is I Myself; handle Me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see Me have.*"

He was the same Person! That's why He said, "*It is I Myself; handle Me, and see*". Only by the Holy Spirit will a believer be thrilled to be with such a Person.

We must be aware of the difference between human emotion and the response to the Spirit of God. Any behaviour that causes confusion or upset in the church is not of the Holy Spirit. Praying in the Holy Ghost reveals perfection, because Christ is revealed.

Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit. What she did and said glorified **God**, and showed **God**. The only proof of the movement of the Holy Spirit is the exalting of Christ. This understanding would instil great gratitude in the person so filled; therefore it must be expressed.

It is written, "*Out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh*" [Matthew 12:34, Luke 6:45]. So, being full of Christ, the mouth must speak those things centred on Christ. The Holy Spirit inside a born-again soul reveals a wonderful Christ!

The Holy Spirit Himself is moved by Christ. And God is expressing every day His thoughts of Christ. He says He is "*daily His delight*" [Proverbs 8:30]. Christ is His thrill and His Joy...

**Psalms 37:4**      "*Delight thyself also in the LORD; and He shall give thee the desires of thine heart.*"

Note the word "*also*"! God is saying that as He delights in Christ, so should we...

Delighting in Christ is not a passive thing. After all, by the Spirit of God we expect to be raptured. Christians are in an uncertain position if they are not moved by the Holy Spirit.

**2 Chronicles 20** is the record of Jehoshaphat, king of Judah, when he was surrounded by the enemies of Israel, whom he feared. But he proclaimed a fast throughout Judah so that they sought the LORD together. This is what happened :

**v14**                    *“Then upon Jahaziel the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Jeiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Levite of the sons of Asaph, came the Spirit of the LORD in the midst of the congregation.”*

A prophecy came by the Holy Ghost to Jahaziel, of a long line of the Levitical priesthood...

**v15**                    *“And he said, Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD unto you, Be not afraid nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battle is not yours, but God’s.”*

What an assurance! And this is what Jehoshaphat did to face his enemies...

**v21**                    *“And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the LORD, and that should praise the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the LORD; for His mercy endureth for ever.”*

He sent the singers out first – before the army! He would have selected the best singers for the work of praising God, and he appointed them to “praise the beauty of [His] holiness” – that is, the beauty of Christ! Whenever we are in a crisis or a seeming disaster, you **must** get a vision – a great reminder, an impression – of what Christ is to you.

Habakkuk was in a state of defeat, and he could see nothing good. So he said to God, ‘What are You doing about it?’ [*Habakkuk 1:1 - 17*]

**Habakkuk 1:2**    *“O LORD, how long shall I cry, and Thou wilt not hear! Even cry out unto Thee of violence, and Thou wilt not save!...”* But God said :

**Habakkuk 2:2**    *“And the LORD answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.”*

“Write the vision” – that is, **JESUS CHRIST is Coming!!** The Confidence of God was revealed to Habakkuk. This is a Call for anyone to come out of despair or discouragement by seeing clearly **the Vision of Jesus Christ**.

**Psalms 29:2**        *“Give unto the LORD the glory due unto His name; worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.”*

Recorded in the *Psalms* is what David said by the Spirit in **2 Chronicles 16:29**. “Give” – meaning ‘Express your praise by the Holy Spirit’.

To worship the Father one should have a very good idea, that is, a **Vision**, in the heart, of what Christ means to Him.

**Psalm 27:4**      *“One thing have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of My life, to behold the beauty of the LORD, and to inquire in His temple.”*

*“All the days of My life”* – that is, eternally; for Eternity! David, God said, was a man after His own heart [1 Samuel 13:14, Acts 13:22]. That would mean that David always saw Christ! By the Spirit within him he was able to reveal Christ in the words of his songs, which on the surface appeared to be his own experiences...

Consider *v2* – *“they stumbled and fell”* and read John 18:6, *“As soon then as He had said unto them, I am He, they went backward, and fell to the ground.”*

Consider also *v6* – *“And now shall Mine head be lifted up above Mine enemies round about Me”* and read **Psalm 22:16**, *“For dogs [unclean people] have compassed Me: the assembly of the wicked [the Sanhedrin] have inclosed Me: they pierced My hands and My feet”*.

And Peter proclaimed to the Jews concerning Christ : **Acts 3:15**, *“and killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses”* and **Acts 2:24**, *“Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death”*.

These Scriptures, Old and New Testament, bear testimony to the fact that the Holy Spirit in a person reveals JESUS CHRIST.

It is incumbent upon us who call ourselves believers on the Lord Jesus Christ to read much of the Word of God.

## 6. – *The Son of God*

**Chapter 1:1-14 – 2:1.** Let us become familiar with the first **Chapter** of this last Message of God on Salvation through Jesus Christ **alone** :

*“God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, 2. Hath in these last days spoken unto us by His Son, whom He hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also He made the worlds; 3. Who being the brightness of His glory, and the express image of His person, and upholding all things by the word of His power, when He had by Himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high; 4. Being made so much better than the angels, as He hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they. 5. For unto which of the angels said He at any time, Thou art My Son, this day have I*

*begotten Thee? And again, I will be to Him a Father, and He shall be to Me a Son? 6. And again, when He bringeth in the first-begotten into the world, He saith, And let all the angels of God worship Him. 7. And of the angels He saith, Who maketh His angels spirits, and His ministers a flame of fire. 8. But unto the Son He saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of Thy kingdom. 9. Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even Thy God, hath anointed Thee with the oil of gladness above Thy fellows. 10. And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of*

*Thine hands: 11. They shall perish; but Thou remainest; and they all shall wax old as doth a garment; 12. And as a vesture shalt Thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but Thou art the same, and Thy years shall not fail. 13. But to which of the angels said He at any time, Sit on My right hand, until I make Thine enemies Thy footstool? 14. Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation? 2:1. Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.”*

The whole passage including **Chapter 2 v1** is worthy of our meditation – but for now we are concentrating on this phrase *“in these last days”*. It means that there is **no one** else to send. There is **no one** greater to send. There is **no more** offering for sin, and there is **no one** more capable to represent us to God! Day and night, unrelenting, Christ personally represents each case before God. Therefore, it means also that there is **nothing else** to wait for from God except the Coming of the Son of God!! *“Last days”* means all that.

The Message of the **Book of Hebrews** concentrates on Who the Son of God is...

*v5 “For unto which of the angels said He at any time, Thou art My Son, this day have I begotten Thee? And again, I will be to Him a Father, and He shall be to Me a Son?”*

Angels are spirits, but JESUS is now flesh and bones. He said, *“Handle Me and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see Me have”*. [Luke 24:39]. JESUS was raised from the dead to be the First-born of God’s Family; a Family made up of people of flesh and bone – **human**. Angels are not in this Family. We should live as a member of **this** Family. God said *“this day have I begotten Thee”*. We saw before [p12] that this prophecy was quoted by Paul in :

**Acts 13:33** "God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that He hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art My Son, this day have I begotten Thee".

When God raised up Jesus Christ, He **brought Him forth** out of Hell and the grave.

**Chapter 13:20** "Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant..." - **brought again from the dead.**

The Story of Christ's Nativity, as told in *Matthew 1:25* and *Luke 2:7*, is that Mary "brought forth her first-born son" - but **God brought Him forth from the dead!!**

**Acts 13:27 - 34**

"For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew Him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every Sabbath day, they have fulfilled them in condemning Him. 28. And though they found no cause of death in Him, yet desired they Pilate that He should be slain. 29. And when they had fulfilled all that was written of Him, they took Him down from the tree, and laid Him in a sepulchre. 30. But God raised Him from the dead: 31. And He was seen many days of them which came up with Him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are His witnesses unto the people. 32. And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers, 33. God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that He hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art My Son, this day have I begotten Thee. 34. And as concerning that He raised Him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, He said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David."

**Psalms 2:7** "I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto Me, Thou art My Son; this day have I begotten Thee."

The statements in the two passages, **Acts 13** and **Psalms 2**, are of great importance to God. They should be of great importance to us also. It is because **it is God's Evidence**. Christ's raised Body, the same Body, and without sin. That Body did not need changing.

**Peter** in *1 Peter 2:22* says of Christ, "Who did no sin, neither was guile found in His mouth", and

**John** in *1 John 3:5* says of Christ, "And ye know that He was manifested to take away our sins; and in Him is no sin". We, God's Family, through the First-born, the Son of God, can attack Satan and defeat him with all his assaults on our individual failures.

**Chapter 5:1 - 5**

"For every high priest taken from among men is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins: 2. Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity. 3. And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins. 4. And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron. 5. So also Christ glorified not Himself to be made an high priest; but He that said unto Him, Thou art My Son, to day have I begotten Thee."

God's Family had begun! God's first perfect Man was installed as High Priest. "He learned obedience", as *v8* of this Chapter says...

**vs6 -10**

*“As He saith also in another place, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec. 7. Who in the days of His flesh, when He had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto Him that was able to save Him from death, and was heard in that He feared; 8. Though He were a Son, yet learned He obedience by the things which He suffered; 9. And being made perfect, He became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey Him; 10. Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec.”*

It is **obedience** to God’s Word that perfects a person. I am given His Righteousness, so therefore I must live up to that perfection by obeying the Word of God. The Gift of God is a clean heart and a righteous Nature. I couldn’t wash my own sins away, even if I tried to obey His Word from the start. The Resurrection of Jesus Christ must stimulate us – we are born into a great Family; of the purest line! That fact should give us confidence.

**Psalm 2:7**      *“I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto Me, Thou art My Son; this day have I begotten Thee.”*

God’s Family is not ordinary – it has Jesus Christ as its **First-born!**

That is why Paul said, **1 Corinthians 15:19**, *“If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.”* !

I must have a passion for Christ. The Resurrection is a picture of God’s Passion. I must have a new body! If He, Christ, is raised, we shall be raised also. Here, in this life, is the pull of the flesh – *“the flesh is weak”* the Lord Himself said [Matthew 26:41] – but there will be no handicaps, struggles or conflicts of wills in a new sinless body!

Paul continues, **v20**, *“But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept.”*

The Resurrection is a practical Vision – it takes me off the vanities and struggles of the flesh. There will be no sleep in Eternity; there will be no need for rest or food to keep our bodies going.

**1 Corinthians 15:21 – 23**      *“For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead. 22. For as in: Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive. 23. But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterwards they that are Christ’s at His coming.”*

We must be resurrected in the right order! First Christ was resurrected, then they that belong to Christ will be resurrected at the time of His Coming. Jesus Christ is the Eldest of this Family: the First Perfect Son.

Obedience to God’s Word runs that Family! Obedience to God’s Word keeps each member of the Family perfect. So we must live towards that end – for *“in the twinkling of an eye”* says **v52, (1 Corinthians 15)** the First-born will meet the Family!!

**John 6:27**      *“Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for Him hath God the Father sealed.”*

**Romans 8:28-29** “And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to His purpose. **29.** For whom He did foreknow, He also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brethren.”

God purposed that we should be **conformed** – to match, agree; be like **His** Nature; to have **His** Ways of doing things, that, as **Chapter 2:11** intimates, He may not be ashamed to call us His brethren! God’s Ways are **right**. Christ was spat upon – it was terrible but right. It was the Way of the Firstborn.

Am I going that Way, I must ask myself? Because it is hard to the flesh it does not mean it is not God’s Way.

**John 8:26** “I have many things to say and judge of you: but He that sent Me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of Him.” – what a wonderful concentration on God...

**Luke 22:42** “Saying, Father, if Thou be willing, remove this cup from Me: nevertheless not My will, but Thine be done.”

He, Jesus Christ, the Lord from Heaven, said it: “Not My Will”. Jesus Christ was not working for temporal things. The tougher the Christian is with him- or herself, the help to others will be beyond calculation...

**Colossians 1: 15-17** “Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: **16.** For by Him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by Him, and for Him: **17.** And He is before all things, and by Him all things consist.”

The **Son of God** Himself is the Firstborn of my Family! He is the One of which **Chapter 1:3** says, “Who being the brightness of His glory, and the express image of His person, and upholding all things by the word of His power...” All things **hold together** by His Word. This revelation should make every believer want to leave all the wrong in his or her life, with all its compromise.

**vs9 -12**

“For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of His will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding; **10.** That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God; **11.** Strengthened with all might, according to His glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness; **12.** Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light.”

If we are doing these things then we are being conformed to His image. We can compare **v9** with the words of Jesus in **Matthew 5:14**, “Ye are the light of the world”.

We are the only Evidence of what God is like; the revelation of what is not yet seen. When we display something of God’s understanding, we display something of God who is as yet invisible. God wants us to be like Him! We must be of that Pure Race! By earthly standards, “all have sinned” [**Romans 3:23, 5:12**].

Therefore the members of God's Family must be of pure stock – children of Abraham, David...

Jesus Christ is the First Perfect Man – not because of Him being the Creator and the Upholder of all things – but because He learned obedience by the things which He suffered. We also are born from the dead when we are born-again.

v19                   *“For it pleased the Father that in Him should all fulness dwell.”*

God is happy to tell us that this Risen Man is none else than the Eternal God.

**Revelation 1:4-6** *“John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace be unto you, and peace, from Him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven spirits which are before His throne; 5. And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto Him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in His own blood, 6. And hath made us kings and priests unto God and His Father; to Him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.”*

We have been made priests and kings, but He is King of kings and Great High Priest.

**Philippians 3:17 – 21**

<p><i>“Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as ye have us for an ensample. 18. (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ: 19. Whose end</i></p>	<p><i>is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.) 20. For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: 21. Who shall change our vile</i></p>	<p><i>body, that it may be fashioned like unto His glorious body, according to the working whereby He is able even to subdue all things unto Himself.”</i></p>
--	--	--

This is the walk – the way we live not minding earthly things, and then our bodies will be changed to sinless flesh and bone – like His glorious [obedient] Body.

**1 Corinthians 15:34 – 38**

<p><i>“Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak this to your shame. 35. But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body</i></p>	<p><i>do they come? 36. Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die: 37. And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it</i></p>	<p><i>may chance of wheat, or of some other grain: 38. But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased Him, and to every seed his own body.”</i></p>
---	--	--

Paul is speaking of Christians who are not really realising what God is like. *“Thou fool”* – referring to Psalm 53:1, *“the fool has said in his heart there is no God”* – the person who is not taking God into account. We must be familiar with the details of the Resurrection Story, for it to affect our lives.

*“How are the dead raised?”* – if the individual's resurrection is being doubted, the Resurrection of Christ will be doubted too.

v36                   *“that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die:”*

We are each responsible; we must die to ourselves.

*vs37 - 38 "And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain: 38. But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased Him, and to every seed his own body."*

This is the process - God gives it a body. But the Body of Jesus Christ bears all the Evidence of His sinlessness...

*1 John 3:1 "Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew Him not."*

Here is the complete distinction between the sons of God and the world.

*vs2 - 3 "Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when He shall appear, we shall be like Him; for we shall see Him as He is. 3. And every man that hath this hope in Him purifieth himself, even as He is pure."*

"Pure" - that is what He is, Jesus Christ, the Son of God.

"And every man that hath this hope in Him purifieth himself." It is a HOLY GOD that we look for...

When the dead in Christ are raised, there will be no more corruption for them! God will give the victory, and the new body! This is what Paul taught of the Resurrection of the saints in *1 Corinthians 15* :

<i>vs50 - 58 "Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. 51. Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, 52. In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be</i>	<i>changed. 53. For this corruption must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. 54. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. 55. O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?</i>	<i>56. The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law. 57. But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. 58. Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord."</i>
---	--	---

What a wonderful expression that in *v54!* "swallowed up". Death will be completely out of sight. Gone!

## 7. – *God Is A Spirit*

**Chapter 1:1 – 2** *“God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, 2. Hath in these last days spoken unto us by His Son...”*

“SON” – the Message is : God has spoken by His Son. Christ is the only One Who came direct from God. God’s emphasis is on the fact that there is “no more offering for sin” [10:18]. The Message is to keep us satisfied, instead of looking around for something else. No one is more competent than “His Son”.

**vs2b – 3** *“...whom He hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also He made the worlds; 3. Who being the brightness of His glory, and the express image of His person, and upholding all things by the word of His power, when He had by Himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high.”*

The Message matches the Messenger! Christ – Who “ever liveth to make intercession” [7:25] – is continually presenting my case to God. We are not dealing with Satan, or with evil, we are dealing with God – God Who died! In our trials etc, it is sin to say it is Satan’s doing. God is the Master of the situation. God, our Father, is most powerful and effective in our lives, and loving, when we speak of JESUS.

**What** is God? God is a Spirit. That was said by Jesus Christ Himself in *John 4:24*. It is vital to my contact with God to know these things. In this story, the first thing the woman wanted to do was to worship God...

**John 4:20 – 21** *“Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship. 21. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe Me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father.”*

The Lord is referring to people who are really born-again. The woman was trying to locate a place where she could offer thanks to God for showing her how to put her life right; she had the need to worship God. This is a foretaste of the Church Age; what a truly born again person desires – the True God! We now know what a wonderful thing conversion is.

When we contact God, the most terrible trouble becomes as nothing. As it says in *Zechariah 4:6 – 7*, “...Not by might, nor by power, but by My Spirit, saith the LORD of hosts. Who art thou, O great mountain? Before Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plain.” If the mountain becomes a plain to God, it should be to me!

**v22** *“Ye [the Samaritans] worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews.” – true worship, and Salvation.*

Jesus Christ connected the sheer gratitude of the desire to worship with Salvation. It is not eloquence of words; God must be worshipped by those who have been saved.

v23 *“But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship Him.”*

God is seeking my worship. We can ask ourselves, ‘How much do I actually worship God?’ This God, the God proclaimed in the *Book of Hebrews*, must be worshipped.

v24 *“God is a Spirit: and they that worship Him must worship Him in spirit and in truth.”*

In *Chapter 2:16* it says, “For verily He took not on Him the nature of angels...” God is Spirit; He is not like us. The [created] angels are also spirit; they also do not have a human nature. We cannot deal with God or think of God as though He was flesh, being the same or even inferior to us. Our failure therefore must be through our trying to mix spirit with carnality. There is no fellowship there. This is a continuous Call to people to stop being carnal but to be spiritual. No one could come out of their sin unless we had a spiritual God. **God has in these last days spoken unto us by His Son.** We cannot deal with God as though He is a man.

*Numbers 23: 18-19* *“And he [Balaam] took up his parable, and said, Rise up Balak, and hear; hearken unto me, thou son of Zippor: 19. God is not a man, that He should lie; neither the son of man, that He should repent: hath He said, and shall He not do it? or hath He spoken, and shall He not make it good?”*

God is NOT a man that He should lie – see Who your Father is – without human nature! Lies spring from fear and guilt and doubt and uncertainty. Fear is not in God. Sin is doing something wrong. We are dealing with God who has never done anything wrong to anyone. He cannot be unreliable. Sin didn’t change God’s Ways or His heart. Christ was marred in the Work that He did, but He remained unchanged.

The woman at the well realised in her spirit that she wanted to contact Him, Who is Spirit. God is Light, and in Him is no darkness [1 *John* 1:5b]. But it means that He is a Person Who is clear before everyone. He has never wronged or harmed anyone; not devils, not angels, not Christ, not mankind – nor me! It is a grievous sin to disbelieve such a Person. Jesus Christ said now He had come and spoken the things that God told Him to speak [*John* 8:26, eg]. There is no excuse for any one to doubt God, which means, to disobey His Word.

*“They that worship Him must worship Him in spirit and in truth.”* – it is a spiritual contact; not just doing one’s daily chores...

*“Except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven”* [*Matthew* 5:20].

There is no way of adjusting God to human nature. He is not for human help; carnal, worldly help – not for human comfort. We are to seek **God** Who comforts; **God** Who helps.

*Ephesians* 3:20 says that He is “able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us”.

**1 Corinthians -** *“There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but  
10:13 God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able;  
but will with the temptation also make a way of escape, that ye may be able  
to bear it.”*

There is no temptation more than God knows I can bear. There is nothing in God’s Word to say that there is room for doubt. God has not wronged me so He can look any one in the face. His thoughts towards us show what He is – His Character; we’re not talking of His Power.

**Jeremiah 29:11** *“For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end...”*

**vs12-13** *“...Then shall ye call upon Me, and ye shall go and pray unto Me, and I will hearken unto you. 13. And ye shall seek Me, and find Me, when ye shall search for Me with all your heart.”*

– “your heart”, that is your spirit. It is the first part of you to experience God’s touch.

These Scriptures speak of the heart :

**Psalms 51:10** *“Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me.”*

**Jeremiah 31:33** *“...I will put My law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts...”*

And in **Numbers 23:19**, we read that God doesn’t need to repent, that is, to change His Way of Life, which is Spirit. The woman at the well changed from her previous thirst for sin to a thirst for God!

*“He that loveth not knoweth not God; God is love” [1 John 4:8 – 16]; “Love worketh no ill to his neighbour” [Romans 13:10]. This is the Character of God – He has never wronged any one. From these two Scriptures we must see the Way God loves – “no ill to his neighbour”.*

God’s Love that was shown at Calvary. It was to do everything to put away our sin. What about for us? Do I do that? Do I encourage others in their carnality...?

**1 John 5:3** *“For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments: and His commandments are not grievous.”*

We are to love as God loves, not just saying what is wrong and not showing what is right, and not covering over what is wrong. It is the Law of Love we see in **Romans 13:10**. There is no limit to That Law, as there is to the written Law.

**Numbers 23: 19b-20** *“...hath He said, and shall He not do it? or hath He spoken, and shall He not make it good? 20. Behold, I have received commandment to bless: and He hath blessed; and I cannot reverse it.”*

Whatever GOD – the Spirit who has not done any wrong to any one – says, He will perform it to the letter! He cannot alter His Nature – there is nothing wrong to change!

**Isaiah 55:8 – 11** *“For My thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways My ways, saith the LORD. 9. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are My ways higher than your ways, and My thoughts than your thoughts. 10. For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater: 11. So shall My word be that goeth forth out of My mouth: it shall not return unto Me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.”*

These are not the words of a man! It is GOD we are dealing with. Christ coming as a Man should not reduce my Salvation to a human level, but show me that God has brought man to His level – to the spiritual Realm, which is beyond even spiritual experiences here. We haven't yet known what there is in Eternity! We must live up to that Realm. God's Word **MUST** come to pass – He is Spirit, not a man.

**Luke 1:37** *“For with God nothing shall be impossible.”* Let's read that again! **“For with GOD NOTHING SHALL BE IMPOSSIBLE”** ! My Home with God will be a spiritual Home – nothing of this world in it!

**Numbers 23:19** *“God is not a man, that He should lie; neither the son of man [the offspring of human nature], that He should repent: hath He said, and shall He not do it? or hath He spoken, and shall He not make it good?”*

We should not be up and down in our living for Jesus Christ. What God has said cannot be altered.

**Psalms 119:89** *“For ever, O LORD, thy word is settled in heaven.”*

God's Word is **settled** in Heaven, so it cannot be altered on earth! And in Christ Jesus, we have the Living Word to see to it! One could alter it by 'agreeing to differ', as is said today, or by allowing for error, or by compromise which is mistaken for friendliness; slackness which is mistaken for love...

**Matthew 24:35** *“Heaven and earth shall pass away, but My words shall not pass away.”*

Even God's Creation will pass away, but **NOT** His Word!

So we are to **worship** – to contact such a Person Who is Spirit. That is what we read in *John 4:24*, *“God is a Spirit: and they that worship Him must worship Him in spirit and in truth.”* God hasn't got my nature. Therefore I must have the help of the Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit is my Protector, for it says, *“the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh”*, *Galatians 5:17*.

Are we coming to God for instruction? There are **TWO** ways in which we may contact God, this Person Who is Spirit :

**By the Holy Ghost.** The more I yield to the Spirit of God, the less hold my human nature will have over me. The Holy Ghost is that One Person Who can deal with my human nature. He is Spirit – He is God's Provision. It is not right to say, 'Oh, the old devil's been having a go at me'. We are not born again with a human nature!

The Holy Spirit has been sent by God to fight relentlessly in me my wretched, sinful nature. If He didn't bear witness to God and Christ, we could not have assurance. But now we have a different ambition : to see God our Father.

**Romans 8: 14 - 17**      *“For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God. 15. For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. 16. The Spirit Himself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: 17. And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with Him, that we may be also glorified together.”*

**1 Corinthians 2:12-13**      *“Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God. 13. Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.”*

We must give God time. We cannot work it out in our own mind. We cannot advise on a human level; our advice must come from God. We must be careful not to compromise even unconsciously.

**Zechariah 4:6**      *“Then he [an angel] answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by My Spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.”*

We cannot speak of divine, holy, things except by the Holy Ghost. That takes all responsibility off me - especially when speaking on the **Book of Revelation** - it must be by the Spirit.

One way to contact God by the Holy Spirit is by prayer. As **Jude** said, “*praying in the Holy Ghost*”.

**Jude 20 - 21**      *“But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost, 21. Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.”*

We cannot do these things unless we are **building up our faith by praying in the Holy Spirit**. Then we are propelled along by God's Way of thinking. Power must come with such praying. It comes by realising that God is a Spirit and the way to contact Him is by His Spirit. These are spiritual things, and spiritually discerned.

We must be unconscious of other people, other thoughts, and our surroundings, despite what seems 'impossible'. We see in **Acts** that those who followed God had Christ as their uppermost thought, before all other thoughts.

They were scarcely educated, but they were changed completely; filled with power, and their lives and meetings were orderly. They were the most orderly in the face of severe persecution; the most downtrodden, but the most reliable. They were ordinary like us but they had their eyes on Christ.

We must have knowledge of Him as a Person.

"God hath spoken unto us by His Son". The Hebrews lacked the personal devotion to Him as a Person. We must overcome the guilt of putting other things before Him. The church at Ephesus was told that they had left their First Love [Revelation 2:4]. We **can** love Christ, but only by the Holy Ghost.

**Romans 5:1**      *"Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ."*

This is what happens when we are born-again – we have entered into that Peace. It is a different world!

*v2                      "By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God."*

We can go right into God's Presence – we have **access**.

*vs3 - 5                "And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience; 4. And patience, experience; and experience, hope: 5. And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us."*

This is the process : First, God's part, *vs1 - 2* : peace and getting right with God, and contact with God through that access, then our part : glorying in tribulation. God doesn't give us the tribulation, but He gives us the Grace to go through it. "Tribulation worketh patience" – by handling it God's Way.

Tribulation is to be used by us through the aid of the Holy Spirit to work patience in us. 'My ways are not your ways', God says in *Isaiah 55:8*. Patience then gives us the confidence of God's help. The more tribulation I experience, the more I know God's help is with me here, the more I will know I will live with Him for ever... "the love of God is **shed abroad in our hearts**" – that Love in every part of my heart!

**Romans 8:**      *"For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God. 15. 14 - 17      For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. 16. The Spirit Himself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: 17. And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with Him, that we may be glorified together."*

We make this contact with God by the Holy Spirit, then we will see Him as the Holy Spirit sees Him.

This is the basis of the contact – He is our **Father**; my Father! I am told that by the Holy Ghost, then by the Holy Spirit I will see what God will provide for me. He is saying in effect, 'Though I am a Spirit, I know what you need'. Because Jesus Christ knew what a man needs, the Father has gained that knowledge. Christ must have said, 'I was tired down there; I experienced all those things'.

**1 Corinthians 2:12-13**      *"Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God. 13. Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual."*

This is what God is like – He has no connection with this world! When the Holy Spirit and we have gone, then will come the Judgments. This earth will literally be hacked about at that time, so His only interest in this earth now is because we are here. *“that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God”* – do not have the preoccupations of this world. Live for those things; anticipate those things.

The people in *Acts* did that – they were completely free from all worldly affairs; they **loved Him**. Therefore they had the Faith to know that He could and would do it. This is *“the stone which the builders rejected”* [Matthew 21:42, etc] – but we have Him in our lives!! *“None other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved”* [Acts 4:12]. JESUS was in them; living in them. They had no other props, no other protection – they ought to be on fire!!

**Zechariah 4:6** *“Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by My Spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.”*

In other words, leave the matter to God! – and that’s not doing nothing! It’s doing it God’s Way – by His Spirit. Then I can do what God does...

And the second Way in which we must contact God Who is **Spirit** is :

**By the Word**. The Word which is Truth.

**John 17:17** *“Sanctify them through Thy truth: Thy word is truth.”*

**Psalms 119:105** *“Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.”*

This tells us how to walk with God! Like Enoch! in *Genesis 5:24*, *“And Enoch walked with God: and he was not; for God took him.”*

**v130** *“The entrance of thy words giveth light; it giveth understanding unto the simple.”*

The Word of God lights God up to us. We have faith by seeing Him as He is.

**v11** *“Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against Thee.”*

We will not want to sin if we are contacting God through His Word.

**v9** *“Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed thereto according to Thy word.”*

**v140** *“Thy word is very pure: therefore Thy servant loveth it.”*

The Word of God takes us straight to God’s Presence – for He is very pure.

**v111** *“Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they are the rejoicing of my heart.”*

God is happy, therefore His Word – from His heart – coming into our heart will make us happy too.

**v130**            *"The entrance of Thy words giveth light; it giveth understanding unto the simple."*

This is the knowledge of the **Holy**. All these verse in **Psalm 119** show what God is like – pure, Light, happy. *"His commandments are not grievous"* [1 John 5:3].

**John 6:63**        *"The words that speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life."*

God gives me **Life** not death; God gives me health not sickness. Eternal Life is superior to this life!

**John 17:17**        *"Thy word is truth."* God is truthful.

**Jeremiah 15:16**   *"Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and Thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart: for I am called by Thy name, O LORD God of hosts."*

Jeremiah was always in trouble for preaching God's Word. He was gentle and showed humility; he loved his people so he was sad, in a sense, telling all the princes and people they would suffer for their sins. But even pushed into a slime pit and left there forgotten he said that God's Word was the joy and rejoicing of his heart! As Christ said prophetically, *"God My exceeding joy"*, **Psalm 43:4**.

*"God hath in these last days spoken unto us by His Son."* [Hebrews 1:1]

**Psalm 45:1**        *"My heart is inditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the king: My tongue is the pen of a ready writer."*

God's heart was bubbling over – gushing out about this **good** matter of Christ. The Lord Jesus received terrible things from men but He has nothing against anyone. He is happy to receive men.

We should be excited about Jesus Christ! God was ready to write and to speak in order to utter and express God's feelings, desires and thought about and upon JESUS. *"Touching the king"* – that is what concerns God. My tongue should be used to express the Person of Jesus Christ, using God's thoughts.

**John 8:26 - 29**   *"I have many things to say and to judge of you: but He that sent Me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of Him. 27. They understood not that He spake to them of the Father. 28. Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am He, and that I do nothing of Myself; but as My Father hath taught Me, I speak these things. 29. And He that sent Me is with Me: the Father hath not left Me alone; for I do always those things that please Him."*

Speaking about other things doesn't help the person you are speaking to. Even if the person doesn't like the Word of God, you must give it, because it is **Good**. Christ only spoke of the things of God. *"God hath ... spoken..."* God is a Speaker; He uses His Words to work everything for me. He doesn't speak of anything that is not of His desires and intentions for me. So His Word is a valuable thing!

As it says in **Proverbs 30:5**, *"Every word of God is pure"*.

Also, we read before in **Psalm 119:140**, “Thy word is very pure: therefore Thy servant loveth it.”

**2 Timothy 3: 15-17** “And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. **16.** All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: **17.** That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works.”

God’s Word comes from **God**. It contains **His** desires, **His** thoughts, therefore, it gives **life** to me to take it in; by **taking in** His thoughts. It is the man or woman of **God** who will benefit from God’s **Word**, and **thoughts** and **desires**...

**2 Peter 1:19-21** “We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts: **20.** Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation. **21.** For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.”

God spoke in old time, either directly or through men.

**Proverbs 13:13** “Whoso despiseth the word shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment shall be re-warded.”

This is **God’s** warning, and by God’s **Love**...

**Psalm 19:7 - 11**

“The law of the LORD is pure, enlightening the eyes. fine gold: sweeter also than perfect, converting the soul: **9.** The fear of the LORD is honey and the honeycomb. the testimony of the LORD is clean, enduring for ever: the **11.** Moreover by them is sure, making wise the simple. **8.** judgments of the LORD are Thy servant warned: and in The statutes of the LORD are true and righteous altogether. keeping of them there is great right, rejoicing the heart: the **10.** More to be desired are they reward.” commandment of the LORD is than gold, yea, than much

**Christ** is the Servant of God. These are the things He called the Word of God. The Cross was a tremendous expression of the Power of God’s Word.

The Law and the Testimony are an essential part of God’s Word. The simple are made **wise**, meaning they will have the **right** Answer – from God, of course! **v7**. The keeping of His statutes, **v8**, are **meant** to keep us happy; God likes His people to be happy!

**Deuteronomy 8:3** “And He humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that He might make thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.”

This was quoted by Christ to Satan [Matthew 4:4]. Man **cannot** live by bread alone. If I do not have a love for this Word, it follows that I **cannot** have a love for JESUS. And the reverse is also true : If I love JESUS, this Word will be more important to me than **anything else**.

*"God hath in these last days **spoken** unto us by His Son" (Hebrews 1:1).*

God's Word in me is God's Character in me; God's Fire, God's Love, God's Light - and everything that God is.

*"**God**, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, **2. Hath** in these last days **spoken unto us by His Son...**"*

## 8. – New Birth

**Chapter 1 verse 1** gives God's point of view immediately. It tells us Who God is; what God is, and why He started this Message in this way : "**God ... hath in these last days spoken unto us by His Son...**". This is the Message of the whole Book – **GOD**; described by Jesus Christ as a Spirit. "*God is a Spirit*", John 4:24.

Our values, those things that are important to us are important to God. But what if those values are of material things...? They should be spiritual. God cannot be evaluated as anything else but **Spirit**. He is without human nature.

### John 4:19 – 24

*"The woman saith unto Him, Sir, I perceive that Thou art a prophet. 20. Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship. 21. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe Me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. 22. Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews. 23. But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship Him. 24. God is a Spirit: and they that worship Him must worship Him in spirit and in truth."*

*"The woman saith unto Him, Sir, I perceive that Thou art a prophet."*, v19. A prophet is someone sent from **God**. What He said about her was from **God** – she knew that He didn't know her, humanly speaking.

Then she mentioned "*worship*", v20 – she wanted to contact **God**. All mankind has the desire to worship something. This woman was just coming out into the Light! She was asking, 'Where is God?'

v21                    *"Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe Me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father."*

Worship would not be confined to physical things; a physical place. Jesus Christ was going to cause God to rend the veil in the Temple!

vs22 – 24            *"Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews. 23. But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship Him. 24. God is a Spirit: and they that worship Him must worship Him in spirit and in truth."*

Jesus was saying that God, this God Whom He spoke of, cannot be known or recognised or acknowledged as 'my God' or 'your God' by any of our physical senses.

The Hebrew Christians were going back to things; their Jewish religion, imitating temple worship – not actually, of course, as they by this time no longer worshipped in the Temple. In **Matthew 5, vs21 – 24**, Jesus warned of murder being committed in the heart. He was speaking spiritually.

*vs22 - 23*      *"Ye worship ye know not what: - with your senses. If our worship also is in this way it can become like heathen worship. It was because they did not know God as a Spirit - we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews. 23. But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship Him."*

*v22*              *"Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews."*

The Samaritans were from among the twelve tribes of Israel; Christ came out of the tribe of Judah.

Salvation means having a knowledge of God's **hatred for sin**, and that He has **put it away**. True worshippers are those who know that **God is a Spirit**, by acting in accordance with that knowledge, that is, with spiritual behaviour, looks, actions, in every part of the life. Worship is acknowledging someone worthy of all the attention and honour.

**God** cannot be known through the mind, the reasoning powers, or sight. I am flesh, so I must leave the fleshly mind and contact God Who is a Spirit.

*John 14:8 - 9*      *"Philip saith unto Him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us. 9. Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known Me, Philip? he that hath seen Me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father?"*

Philip was not looking at God in spirit, spiritually. We cannot deal with God on the basis of our sorrows or joys.

*vs6 - 7*              *"Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by Me. 7. If ye had known Me, ye should have known My Father also: and from henceforth ye know Him, and have seen Him."*

They did not know that He was different from them; that He was from Heaven. I cannot know God by my intelligence. He was saying, 'I am a spiritual Person'. He was unused to this life, but He was more obedient than those who were used to it!

In **1 Corinthians 15:45**, it says, *"The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit"* - different; He is the Lord from Heaven, *v47*.

Philip's request [*v8* above] shows that he still did not understand what the Lord was saying to him [*vs6-7* above]. Jesus' answer to him [*v9* above] shows that Philip had not seen Him spiritually, but entirely with his human intelligence, reasoning and background. We must live by the Spirit of God, with our own reasonings suspended.

*v9*                  *"Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known Me, Philip? he that hath seen Me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father?"*

Philip had not known Who He was, even after being with Him for a number of years...

Do I really know God as He is; as a Spirit? Do I really understand God's reasoning is entirely different from mine? All my own reasoning must go. A religious man has a god that suits him. **We** serve the Living God! We cannot cover up anything with God. We must be open with Him. We cannot force our own views on God. They may not be sinful, necessarily, but simply because they are not God's! God's views and thoughts are **reliable** – mine are not! It means being even more than just being humble; we need to be gentle to be able to listen to God.

Philip was able to sense Christ's Power and His different manner of behaviour, but he did not see that was **God** living before him – the same holy life, the same humility as God, but in different circumstances. We are to **know** God, this God Who is Spirit, Who spoke, and Who spoke **in these last days by His Son**.

We are to **see** Him; so we must abandon our own thinking, views, ways of reasoning things out. There are many books – but the Holy Spirit only moves on me when I read **God's** Book! When we pray, we are able to reason things out by being born again. I must abandon all my ways, because I must be born again, which means a complete change.

**John 3:1 - 3**     *“There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews: 2. The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto Him, Rabbi, we know that Thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that Thou doest, except God be with him. 3. Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.”*

Nicodemus was looking at Christ with his own senses, with human eyes, as we do look at God and other things with our senses. But God has a different outlook, because He is a Spirit. We must have the same Vision if we are to have success living as a Christian!

Nicodemus was looking at the miracles, which were physical things to do with our senses. But when we are looking at God for healing, we are not to dwell on the healing itself, for that is entirely physical. My senses draw me back from contacting God Who dwells and acts in a spiritual realm.

The miracles stimulated the mind of Nicodemus, but it proved that he wasn't satisfied with his probings, because he came to Jesus that night. A born again person is someone who has abandoned his own reasoning for God's reasoning. We must ask ourselves, 'Have I done that?' We cannot seek human help or desire human sympathy when we need **GOD**. We must be born **again**.

**First** we are to be re-born. That makes us a **new** creature, who doesn't know anything. **New** means that it has nothing old, not even second-hand, in it. There can be no mixtures. It just does not work to mix my thoughts with God's. We cannot probe Eternal things with a finite mind.

**Then** we are to work it out. The Lord said, *“In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world”*, **John 16:33**. The Lord Jesus would not have told them of tribulation if it could not be overcome. If we are spiritual we will look at it in victory. He said also, *“I will not leave you comfortless”*, **John 14:18**.

And **Chapter 13:5** says, quoting **Joshua 1:5**, "I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee". God deals with me spiritually – it is in His hands and He will stop it when it has worked in me what He desires as best for me. Do you have an up-and-down experience in your Christian life? There is a way out! It is to have the humility to always put aside your own thinking, and wait on God to do for you as for your particular case...

*vs4 – 5            "Nicodemus saith unto Him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born? 5. Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God."*

Nicodemus was still reasoning the matter out. We need to examine ourselves, and we need to repent where we have been indulging in carnal conversation – offering human reasoning and thinking. This is a human level of judgment, and it hinders our spiritual progress. To be spiritually minded, we must take God's Spirit as our point of view. It is not 'what I think about him, her or it' ...

"The carnal mind is enmity against God", Paul said in **Romans 8:7**. It is unconscious, but it is against God.

These are the characteristics of **the New Birth** – the **Word of God** and the **Power of God** (the Holy Spirit) "Old things are passed away", **2 Corinthians 5:17**. Paul also said in **Galatians 2:18**, "For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor." We are not to think of the past – **Galatians 2** again, **v20**, "and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave Himself for me". We must take God's Spirit in place of our human nature. We must take God's Word as a guide against human standards; man's standards. God's Word and man's word are in conflict all the time.

Here's an illustration :

**Luke 5:36 – 39**

*"And He spake also a parable unto them; No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old; if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new agreeth not with the old. 37. And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish. 38. But new wine must be put into new bottles; and both are preserved. 39. No man also having drunk old wine straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better."*

The new garment represents God's Righteousness. When we attempt to fit God's Word into our old way of life, rents become apparent – first to others, then to us! The Word of God is given to me to change my life. "In Him – that is, Christ – was life – that is, the Word of God – and the life was the light of men" [**John 1:4**].

*v37            "And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish."*

The wine is paralleled by the Spirit. It is to do with control. To attempt to obey God's Spirit by one's own way of thinking is fatal. How then can we apply our hearts to the **Book of Hebrews**? How can we approach God through His Message? How do we abandon our own views?

The Answer is by **Faith**, the acceptance that all this is True, and all other things and words are false.

**John 3:9 – 11**     *“Nicodemus answered and said unto Him, How can these things be? 10. Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things? 11. Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.”*

Jesus exposed Nicodemus’ knowledge as useless – he didn’t know what Christ was talking about. But we see from **v11** that the only thing that is reliable is what Jesus Himself said. And, Nicodemus, He said, was not believing those things.

**v12**                 *“If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you of heavenly things?”*

It is by **Faith**, that is, accepting God’s Word as against everything else. If I do have something right, God will put it back! Of God, **Chapter 11:6** says, *“But without faith it is impossible to please Him: : for he that cometh to God must believe that He is, – all that He says He is – and that He is a rewarder of them that diligently seek Him”*. We must walk by FAITH and not by sight. [2 Corinthians 5:7], as seeing *“Him who is invisible”* [11:27].

We’ll close with a selection of passages from **Hebrews**, for you to meditate upon later:

**Chapter 2:9**       *“But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that He by the grace of God should taste death for every man.”*

**Chapter 3:1**       *“Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus.”*

**Chapter 9:28**     *“So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for Him shall He appear the second time without sin unto salvation.”*

**Chapter 11:1**     *“Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.”*

**Chapter 11:6**     *“But without faith it is impossible to please Him: for he that cometh to God must believe that He is, and that He is a rewarder of them that diligently seek Him.”*

**Chapter 11:10**   *“For he [Abraham] looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.”*

**Chapter 11:  
13–16**             *“These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. 14. For they that say such things declare plainly that they seek a country. 15. And truly, if they had been mindful of that country from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned. 16. But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for He hath prepared for them a city.”*

**Chapter 11:27** *“By faith he [Moses] forsook Egypt: not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing Him who is invisible.”*

**Chapter 12:1-2** *“Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, 2. Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.”*

**Chapter 12:  
22-24** *“But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, 23. To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, 24. And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel.”*

**Chapter 13:13** *“Let us go forth therefore unto Him without [outside] the camp, bearing His reproach.”*

## 9. – Faith In the Living Christ

**Chapter 1:1-2** “God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, 2. Hath in these **last** days spoken unto us by His Son...”

The Message of the **Book of Hebrews** is contained in these two first verses. It shows that the God of the Old Testament is the God of the New Testament and HE has spoken in His Son. It is stated bluntly, and then proceeds with these three points :

1. Who the SON is to Him, God. **Chapter 1**
2. What He, God, has done for us in this SON and through this SON. **Chapters 2 - 10 v18.**
3. a) Who the SON is - or should be - to us. **Chapter 10 v19 - v39.**  
 b) What we are - or should be - doing for the SON. **Chapters 11 - 13.**

The **Book of Hebrews** is meant to stimulate our faith; it is all about **the Living Christ**. As we read before in **Psalms 45:1** [page 40] God said, ‘My heart is gushing out...’ It is a very wonderful matter! This God does not have a human nature. As the Lord said in **John 4:24**, “God is a Spirit”, meaning that He cannot be known by our own physical senses. He can’t be known or revealed or recognised by our physical senses.

### **John 14:4 - 10**

“And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know. 5. Thomas saith unto Him, Lord, we know not whither Thou goest; and how can we know the way? 6. Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by Me. 7. If ye had known Me, ye should have known My Father also: and from henceforth ye know Him, and have seen Him. 8. Philip saith unto Him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us. 9. Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known Me, Philip? he that hath seen Me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father? 10. Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in Me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of Myself: but the Father that dwelleth in Me, He doeth the works.”

Also there are those other verses : **Zechariah 4:6** “Not by might, nor by power, but by My Spirit, saith the LORD of hosts” and **2 Peter 1:21** “they were moved by the Holy Ghost”.

The Holy Spirit **must** replace my thinking. Satan tries to blur and stain the Vision of JESUS, therefore I **must** have the Holy Spirit to make JESUS clear. In **John 4:21**, we read Jesus’ words, “the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father”.

He said this because the woman, seeing that He must have been sent from God, spoke of worship – which is concerning God. She connected One Who knew what was wrong as coming from God, and she wanted to contact Him. But worship must be by the Spirit; these are not rational characteristics coming forth from sinful human natures.

The Message of the *Book of Hebrews* reveals the tremendous Power of the Blood. "Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews", v22. The emphasis is on "know", and now we know that we can only know God **by His Spirit**. If God enabled me to come to Him then I must take God's Way to Him, and that is by His Spirit. ... Let's return to **John 14:4 - 10**...

*vs4 - 7*            "And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know. 5. Thomas saith unto Him, Lord, we know not whither Thou goest; and how can we know the way? 6. Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by Me. 7. If ye had known Me, ye should have known My Father also: and from henceforth ye know Him, and have seen Him.

"Know"; He said, "ye know". God allows for no excuse for not being spiritually minded. Carnal conversation whittles down my faith. It will be by the Spirit that I hear the trumpet. Therefore, if I am not habitually used to the Spirit, I will miss it.

Philip had been continually with Jesus for years; "so long time", the Lord Jesus Himself said! So it was long enough to have understood. The Spirit reveals and gives Life instead of death; Light instead of darkness. It is always self that is the difficulty. Satan is not the difficulty, he has been defeated, so I must attack rather than give in to him. God has given us both the Spirit and the Word. For my part, I need the desire, that is, the **faith in God**.

**Chapter 11:6**    "But without faith it is impossible to please Him: for he that cometh to God must believe that He is, and that He is a rewarder of them that diligently seek Him."

Faith replaces all that I use to make contact with God in this world; I am contacting God in that world! Faith travels as fast as you will physically when you go there!

**2 Corinthians 5:6**    "Therefore we are always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord."

The confidence is there because of faith. We are absent from His physical Presence. v7 says, "(For we walk by faith, not by sight:)"

**Chapter 10: 38-39**    "Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, My soul shall have no pleasure in him. 39. But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul."

It says "live by faith".

**Chapter 11:1**    "Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen."

There are **two aspects** here to Faith in God :

(i) the **enjoyment** of the things I have yet to see, and  
(ii) the **possession** of the things I have yet to receive. Satan then is completely defeated. All his lying and deceits and mocking come to nothing. Is this impossible? Well, it was said by **God**, so you can say that you believe it!

**Matthew 8:8-9** *“The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that Thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed. 9. For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.”*

The centurion was completely centred on his faith in the Word which this Man would speak!

**v13** *“And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.”*

When the centurion said ‘Go’ to a soldier he went then; he did not wait. So with Christ under God’s Authority, the servant was healed in that very hour! The centurion did not expect **anything less from God**.

In **Matthew 15**, the woman of Canaan could not accept that Christ could not do for her what she wanted! [**vs21-28**]. Her faith rose above all the ‘brushing up’ Christ appeared to give her! A lack of faith reveals a poor opinion of our God.

We cannot complain or moan. We must credit Him to mean what He says! He is Alpha and Omega – everything is mine! All His Promises are YES and AMEN in Christ Jesus [**from 2 Corinthians 1:20**].

We’ll close with some verses from **Chapter 11** :

**v3** *“Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.”*

There is no foundation for what is said today about the beginnings of Creation. God’s Word is my word. What He does is nothing to do with men.

**v4** *“By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead yet speaketh.”*

By faith Abel saw that God is **holy**, and that only a **substitute death** could make him right in His sight.

**v5** *“By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.”*

**v7** *“By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.”*

**v8** *“By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.”*

- vs9 - 10** *“By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise: **10**. For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.”*
- v11** *“Through faith also Sara herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged Him faithful who had promised.”*

We can also ‘judge Him faithful’ and believe His Promises for our lives in this world.

## 10. – Christ the Message of God

**Chapter 1:1-2** *“God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, 2. Hath in these last days spoken unto us by His Son...”*

God has spoken by **His Son**. God gives a Message, not stories. That means we are expected to do something with it. God is a Spirit. He is a real Person, but not of flesh and blood. Religion attempts to find out spiritual things with human intelligence and man’s wisdom. But the carnal mind is enmity against God [*Romans 8:7*].

Therefore we must be meek and humble, and not with our own intelligence – it all goes when God speaks, for He speaks independently of man’s background. All men’s intelligence is polluted before God, because our minds are only atune to what we want.

*“God hath spoken unto us by His Son”*. It means that the *“Son”* is the **content**, the **substance**, of what God has to say. The *“Son”* is not just the mouthpiece, as the prophets were – *“God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets”* – where God spoke through them. The *“Son”* is the Content of God’s Message; Christ is the Substance of all that God had to say to us.

God sent JESUS into the world as His own spoken Word – the Person Himself is God speaking to us. Just as He was, even when He was not speaking, God is speaking to me through all of Christ’s actions and His Life.

**1 John 1:1 – 2** *“That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life; 2. (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;)”*

We would have a better understanding of the Reality of God when we see that this *“Son”* is what God has to say rather than a Message of words.

What Christ said was no different from what the prophets said – He proved them to be true and fulfilled them in His actions. *“Which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us”* – a **Person was revealed**. That is more real.

As we know, it is more real to see the person than to read a letter from someone I don’t know. The prophets spoke of Someone; John the Baptist said, *“I am not the Christ”* [*John 1:20*]. But when JESUS came, He said, ‘Now you have no excuse; I am here’ : *“If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloke [excuse] for their sin”*, ***John 15:22***.

We are following a Person, not a set of rules. We have the Holy Spirit, a Person with ears to hear, eyes to see, a brain to think and wield power, and This Person is to show us That Person, Jesus Christ! The Hebrews’ vision of the Person of JESUS had been lost, so this Book was to restore that vision.

**Revelation 2: 2-4** *"I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars: 3. And hast borne, and hast patience, and for My name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted. 4. Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love."*

The church at Ephesus also had left out JESUS. They were guided by the Word to have had all this knowledge, and they knew His Name, yet they managed to keep Him out of their obedience...

The First Love is **JESUS**; a Person who had been lost in their affections. My Judgment or Salvation depends entirely on my relationship with JESUS when the Trumpet sounds.

**1 John 1:3** *"That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with His Son Jesus Christ."*

**"Fellowship"**. You can't have fellowship with rules! Religions make JESUS far away.

**v4** *"And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full."*

The joy of telling others about This Person! God has spoken not by rules and regulations but by a Person, therefore Fellowship is possible.

Note that all accounts in the Gospels are personal : Pilate said, *"What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ?"* And all the multitude answered him, *"Let Him be crucified"* [Matthew 27:22]; *"Crucify Him"* [Mark 15:13, 14].

The way I behave with God's Word is the way I am treating Christ. Hear what He says in **Matthew 7:22-23** *"Many will say to Me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Thy name? and in Thy name have cast out devils? And in Thy name done many wonderful works? 23. And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from Me, ye that work iniquity."*

It is **PERSONAL**. ***"God hath spoken by His Son"***. Jesus Christ should be more real to me by the Holy Spirit than each other. If any part of the Word of God is taken as not being true, then Christ becomes less real. It is not doing certain things, but being aware of knowing whether or not I love JESUS.

**John 14:21 - 24** *"He that hath My commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth Me: and he that loveth Me shall be loved of My Father, and I will love him, and will manifest Myself to him. 22. Judas saith unto Him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that Thou wilt manifest Thyself unto us, and not unto the world? 23. Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love Me, he will keep My words: and My Father will love him, and We will come unto him, and make Our abode with him. 24. He that loveth Me not keepeth not My sayings: and the word which ye hear is not Mine, but the Father's which sent Me." -*

*“Love”; “loveth”; “loveth not” ... Unless I have a **personal** relationship of LOVE with Jesus Christ I cannot keep all the Word of God.*

The rich young ruler could confidently say he had kept all the Commandments which the Lord listed [*Exodus 20:14, 13, 15, 16, 12, resp.*]. They were all to do with human relationships! But he went away from Christ because he could not keep this one : *“Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might”* [*Deuteronomy 6:5*]. If I keep His Word I show that I love Him.

**John 1:1**           *“In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.”*

The Word was God’s Message to the world. When we are filled with the Holy Ghost we have a concentration on JESUS. God calls men to love His Son, and it is with all my heart, soul, and mind – all my faculties.

**vs14 -15**           *“And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth. 15. John bare witness of Him, and cried, saying, This was He of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for He was before me.”*

A Person had come; not a doctrine. ‘Who are you?’ they asked John, *v19*. John said, *“I am not the Christ”*, *v20*. And when he saw JESUS he said, *“Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world”*, *v29 & v36*, and it steadied him. It was a Person not an argument. I need something – the Son of God as a Person in my life – to match the super-intelligence of Satan, the god of this world. *“Resist the devil and he will flee from you”* says James 4:7b. (*“If a man love Me, he will keep My words”* [John 14:23])

The Pharisees knew that a Person would come, so they questioned John [the Baptist]. But not a word about his background or his unusual way of dress.

**v17**               *“For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.”*

Moses gave out the law that was not his own; Grace and Truth was in Him – He was Grace and Truth! When a person speaks a word, that word comes directly from his mouth. JESUS, the Word, came direct from God. The prophets did not come direct from God, but they were moved by the Holy Ghost to speak God’s Word.

There is no excuse not to love Him! Do we know Him intimately? Are we conscious of Him? *“God hath in these last days spoken unto us by His Son”* : a Living Person; warm.

**John 8:42**       *“Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love Me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of Myself, but He sent Me.”*

This is the relationship of someone with God the Father : They didn’t love Him, so that proved that God was not their Father. If they had loved the Father, they would have loved Him. If we care for someone, any necessary unpleasant task will be done for them by us. Without love, it is a duty, and onerous chore, a bore, a burden...

**John 16:27 – 28** *“For the Father Himself loveth you, because ye have loved Me, and have believed that I came out from God. 28. I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.”*

**v30** *“Now are we sure that Thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask Thee: by this we believe that Thou camest forth from God.”*

If someone likes what you say, he will begin to care. *“I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.” [v28]* – He was a Living Word; a Person.

He said, *“Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of Me” [John 5:39].* So He said : *“I leave the world, and go to the Father.”* And what did God promise through Isaiah the prophet? : *“So shall My word be that goeth forth out of My mouth: it shall not return unto Me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.”* Christ, the Person, the Son, the Word, shall indeed accomplish that which He was sent forth to do!! There is little time left. Careless Christian living is **too expensive a luxury** to indulge in.

So what have we already seen from God of His revelation to us of HIS SON?? Here is a **Summary in six sections, A to F** :

**A. The Message.** *Hebrews 1:1 – 2 – The Son.* God has spoken by His Son. If we believe that then nothing should rob us of our peace in Christ. The Satanic powers around us know their time is running out – *“in these last days”*.

1. There is no further revelation from God that is now necessary other than Jesus Christ, His Son. *John 15:22; John 14:1, 6, 7 – 9; John 10:30 – 33.*
2. There is no more offering for sin. (Despair reveals there is a suggestion that something more needs to be done; Doubt reveals that Calvary was not sufficient.) *John 1:15; Ephesians 2:13; Colossians 1:20; 1 John 1:7.*
3. No one else is able to help sinful man.  
*Acts 4:12; John 1:12; John 3:35 – 36; 1 John 5:11 – 12; 1 John 2:1 – 2.*

**B. His Son.** Seeing Who the Son is :

1. He is Equal with God.  
*John 17:5; Psalm 45:6; Titus 1:3 – 4; Titus 2:10, 13.*
2. He is of the same Nature as God.  
*Philippians 2:5 – 6; 1 John 1:2; John 14:11.*
3. He was raised from the dead to be the Firstborn of God’s holy Family.  
*Acts 13:33; 1 Corinthians 15:23; Colossians 1:18; Romans 8:29; Revelation 1:5.*

**C. God.** Who or What God is :

God is a **Spirit**; He does **not** have human nature.

**John 4:24.** His Ways and His thoughts are quite different from man's ways and man's thoughts. **Isaiah 55:8; Mark 10:27.** His actions, conduct, is not limited by natural, physical laws and conditions. There are no boundaries to Him. **Luke 1:37; Genesis 18:25; Isaiah 66:1 - 2.**

Therefore He cannot be known by man through physical senses, but we **can** come to this God by :

- i) Faith - through the Word of God. **Romans 10:17; Hebrews 11:6.**
- ii) The Holy Spirit. **Romans 8:14 - 17; 1 Corinthians 2:12 - 13; Zechariah 4:6; Jude 20.**

**D. God has spoken.** God is the Speaker of this Message. God Himself is the only Source of every Word of the Scriptures. He is responsible for them. **2 Timothy 3:16 - 17 - "all scripture"**. We are not to fix our conversation on the problem but on God. **John 12:48 - 50; John 8:26 - 28.**

**E. The Son.** His Relationship to God and the Church and its Result :

1. Who the SON is to God. **Chapter 1.**
2. What God has done for us in this SON and through this SON. **Chapters 2:1 - 10:18.**
3. Who the SON is - or should be - to us. **Chapters 10:19 - 11:14.**
4. What we are doing - or should be doing - for this SON. **Chapters 12 - 13.**

**F. Spoken By His Son.**

1. The Person of Christ Himself is God's Word to man. **John 1:1, 14; 1 John 1:1 - 3; 1 Timothy 3:16.**
2. Instead of sending forth His Word by men, **Psalm 107:19 - 20**, God sent forth the Person of **His Son**. **Galatians 4:4; John 17:3, 8, 18, 21, 23, 25 ("sent").**
3. In the same manner in which a word spoken proceeds directly out of the mouth, so JESUS CHRIST proceeded forth directly from God. **John 8:42; John 13:3; John 16:27, 28, 30; Isaiah 55:11.**

## 11. – We See JESUS

**Chapter 1:1-2** *“God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, 2. Hath in these **last days** spoken unto us by His Son...”*

God, having spoken, has meant to put an end to all man’s doubts, and sinning, and growing cold. That is the position we are meant to be in. Because God has said “**in these last days**” this is an **urgent** Message. We must therefore settle all our accounts with God because of the urgency of Christ’s Coming.

In seeing that these are the “*last days*” to God, we are concentrating on this point that **there is no further Revelation from God**, because He has spoken by His Son – the Message Himself.

But we see today that people are still waiting for something to happen, like the “*leaven*” in their lives. God is actually working all the time for us, as we do need careful handling. But once He carries out His Plans, it will be very sudden and very full of action. So whatever else we are seeing or not seeing, we **must** see JESUS :

**Chapter 2:9** *“But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that He by the grace of God should taste death for every man.”*

JESUS is God’s Last Word to me. **No further revelation** from God is now necessary. The Lord Jesus Christ is of tremendous importance to God! Everything stopped at Christ! So “*we see Jesus*”.

The Judgments are not yet brought about on this earth, BUT – “*we see Jesus*”. To **see** – clearly – Him through everything, we have exhortation and encouragement in every situation. If I want to, I **can** see JESUS. **There is no one else in God’s view**. There is no one else to go to; we **must** be satisfied with Him.

“*[W]ho was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death*” – we don’t see an angel or another spirit, but JESUS the SON of God. JESUS is not an angel [one of the angelic hosts]; He is not to be confused in either Heaven or earth with anyone else. 1 Timothy 3:16 says, “*God was manifest in the flesh*”.

**Chapter 2:16** *“For verily He took not on Him the nature of angels; but He took on Him the seed of Abraham.”* – that is, of a man, being neither angel nor man.

**John 8:24** *“I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am He, ye shall die in your sins.”*

**John 4:25 – 26** *“The woman saith unto Him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when He is come, He will tell us all things. 26. Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am He.”*

This Person is different! We just cannot live without Him.

**John 18:4 – 6** *“Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon Him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye? 5. They answered Him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am He. And Judas also, which betrayed Him, stood with them. 6. As soon then as He had said unto them, I am He, they went backward, and fell to the ground.”*

He said “*I am He*” and by the power of that Eternal evidence they fell down backwards. And it was His equal power that they were able to get up again and bind Him and have Him crucified. What CHRIST has to give me is the only valuable thing in my life.

**John 9:35 – 38** *“Jesus heard that they had cast him out ; and when He had found him, He said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God? 36. He answered and said, Who is He, Lord, that I might believe on Him? 37. And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen Him, and it is He that talketh with thee. 38. And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped Him.”*

The blind man, healed, wanted Him to be identified. And the **Book of Hebrews** identifies JESUS as the SON of God.

**Isaiah 40:25** *“To whom then will ye liken Me, or shall I be equal? saith the Holy One.”* He is identified as Jesus Christ, the Creator, by **v26** :

*“Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: He calleth them all by names by the greatness of His might, for that He is strong in power; not one faileth.”*

So who is equal to CHRIST?! He has all the experience of God and all the experience of the temptations of man. He knows them all – He was acquainted with sin by number and quantity, and He said, “*It is finished!*”

**Isaiah 43:1 – 3** *“But now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and He that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art Mine. 2. When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee. 3. For I am the LORD thy God, the Holy One of Israel, thy Saviour: I gave Egypt for thy ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.”*

This is CHRIST speaking!

**vs 10 – 15** *“Ye are My witnesses, saith the LORD, and My servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe Me, and understand that I am He: before Me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after Me. 11. I, even I, am the LORD; and beside Me there is no saviour. 12. I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when there was no strange god among you: therefore ye are My witnesses, saith the LORD, that I am God. 13. Yea, before the day was I am He; and there is none that can deliver out of My hand: I will work, and who shall let it [turn it back]? 14. Thus saith the LORD, your redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; For your sake I have sent to Babylon, and have brought down all their nobles, and the Chaldeans, whose cry is in the ships. 15. I am the LORD, your Holy One, the creator of Israel, your king.”*

A witness of JESUS must know Him, for there is no one else like Him. We must interpret these things by the Holy Ghost; not by man's wisdom. There is no need to fear, as *v13* shows. All is in His power – 'I will work, and who shall stop it?'

*vs 25 – 26* "I, even I, am He that blotteth out thy transgressions for Mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins. **26.** Put Me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified."

Christ was saying, 'I did that because I wanted to. I can't live with your sins, so they have to go'. This is His great Authority.

*Isaiah 44:6 – 8* "Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts; I am the first, and I am the last; and beside Me there is no God. **7.** And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for Me, since I appointed the ancient people? And the things that are coming, and shall come, let them shew unto them. **8.** Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared it? ye are even My witnesses. Is there a God beside Me? yea, there is no God; I know not any."

It means that apart from Him, without Him there is no God for us. 'Without Me', Christ is saying, 'you are godless'. 'Who can say and do things as I can?', He says in *v7*, and *v8*, it is He, Whom we now call Jesus Christ, Who said, "Fear not".

It takes trouble to get to know Him. We can't get it from books or other manmade devices. There is no opposition to Him, therefore none to me.

*vs 21 – 23* "Remember these, O Jacob and Israel; for thou art My servant: I have formed thee; thou art My servant: O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of Me. **22.** I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and, as a cloud, thy sins: return unto Me; for I have redeemed thee. **23.** Sing, O ye heavens; for the LORD hath done it: shout, ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified Himself in Israel."

If Christ can have such wonderful Power and Authority that even His creation should speak aloud – remember *Luke 19:40*, where He said the stones would cry out – how much more should we not be delivered... When we witness to other souls, we **must** have that conviction in our hearts that NO ONE is like JESUS!

**Isaiah 45:1 – 6**

"Thus saith the LORD to His anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have holden, to subdue nations before him; and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the two leaved gates; and the gates shall not be shut; **2.** I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight: I will break in pieces the gates of brass, and cut in

sunder the bars of iron: **3.** And I will give thee the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know that I, the LORD, which call thee by thy name, am the God of Israel. **4.** For Jacob My servant's sake, and Israel Mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not

known Me. **5.** I am the LORD, and there is none else, there is no God beside Me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known Me: **6.** That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that there is none beside Me. I am the LORD, and there is none else."

God's people only had these things because they were given to them by JESUS. The impossible things were done by JESUS for His people – as His witnesses – to show them that He is LORD, and there is none else.

*vs11 – 15*

*“Thus saith the LORD, the Holy One of Israel, and his Maker, Ask Me of things to come concerning My sons, and concerning the work of My hands command ye Me. 12. I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, even My hands, have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded. 13. I have raised him [Cyrus] up in righteousness, and I will direct all his ways: he shall build My city, and he shall let go My captives, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts. 14. Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and the merchandise of Ethiopia and of the Sabeans, men of stature, shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine: they shall come after thee; in chains they shall come over, and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, saying, Surely God is in thee; and there is none else, there is no God. 15. Verily thou art a God that hidest Thyself, O God of Israel, the Saviour.”*

Israel was backslidden and weak with terror because of the Syrians, but here is this **Impossible Person** speaking impossible things!

*v21*                    *“Tell ye, and bring them near; yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from that time? have not I the LORD? and there is no God else beside Me; a just God and a Saviour; there is none beside Me.”*

He – JESUS – has declared from “ancient time”!

*v23*                    *“I have sworn by Myself, the word is gone out of My mouth in righteousness, and shall not return, That unto Me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear.”*

Again the Speaker is identified as being JESUS specifically, and this is confirmed by **Philippians 2:10 – 11**, “That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow ... And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.”

*v24*                    *“Surely, shall one say, in the LORD have I righteousness and strength: even to Him shall men come; and all that are incensed against Him shall be ashamed.”*

This is a good lesson in our times for our souls : I don't have to be incensed against those who are incensed against Christ. I must go on my way rejoicing! The Judgment will come!

**Chapter 2:9**        *“But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that He by the grace of God should taste death for every man.”*

We see JESUS, because as Isaiah says, there is no one else like Him! We see Him crowned with glory and honour – that is, we see the Risen Christ. Now, He is no longer subject to all earthly and physical and material laws and limitations. He is ALIVE! He is beyond all laws.

**Chapter 1:13** *“But to which of the angels said He at any time, Sit on My right hand, until I make Thine enemies Thy footstool?”*

He is back with God!

**Psalm 110:1** *“The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit Thou at My right hand, until I make Thine enemies Thy footstool.”*

This is the prophecy quoted in **Hebrews** – God on the Throne speaking of Christ, the personal Lord of David who spoke by the Holy Ghost! To sit on God’s right hand means to be equal with God.

**Chapter 1:3** *“Who being the brightness of His glory, and the express image of His person, and upholding all things by the word of His power, when He had by Himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high.”*

He sat down; He didn’t bow down and wait there for the invitation. He is God’s equal and perfectly at ease with God!

It says in *Micah 5:2*, speaking of the coming Messiah, *“But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall He come forth unto Me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.”*

**Chapter 10: 12-13** *“But this man, after He had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God. 13. From henceforth expecting till His enemies be made His footstool.”*

As a Man, He offered His Sacrifice and then He sat down – it speaks of no ceremony to His accession to the Throne!

**Mark 16:19** *“So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, He was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.”*

And we are next to God in Christ!

**John 13:3** *“Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into His hands, and that He was come from God, and went to God...”*

He went straight there – there was no other place for Him.

**John 16:28** *“I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.”*

He is the complete Master of Time and Place. I really do need the Holy Ghost to make it all real to me!

**John 20:17** *“Jesus saith unto her, Touch Me not; for I am not yet ascended to My Father: but go to My brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto My Father, and your Father; and to My God, and your God.”*

He has absolute Authority – which transcends all human relationships – and He, as Great High Priest, had to present Himself, for He had made His Offering, to the Father. Christ **must** come before all things in my life!

*Psalm 16:8* “I have set the LORD always before Me: because He is at My right hand, I shall not be moved.”

This is God speaking of Christ – the LORD at His right hand is JESUS!

*Revelation 3:21* “To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with Me in My throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with My Father in His throne.”

The overcomer will be able to sit with Christ in His own Throne.

*Chapter 2:9* “But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that He by the grace of God should taste death for every man.”

We see Him There – above all laws. **No one else is able to save me from the Wrath to come.** We must not offend Him, or forget Him. We must not therefore not love Him, or not serve Him against all other loves or masters or demands upon our time and energies.

*Acts 4:12* “Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.”

There is no other Name except the Name of JESUS through Whom we can be saved from our sin to be fit to live with God in Eternity.

*Psalm 118: 21-24* “I will praise Thee: for Thou hast heard Me, and art become My salvation. **22.** The stone which the builders refused is become the head stone of the corner. **23.** This is the LORD’s doing; it is marvellous in our eyes. **24.** This is the day which the LORD hath made; we will rejoice and be glad in it”

The Stone – Christ – was rejected, but God has made Him the Chief One; the Foundation. The “*day*” is the Day of Salvation – **today!** – beginning with the Day of His Resurrection!

*Psalm 23:1* “The LORD is My shepherd; I shall not want.”

First Christ, then His Church can proclaim this – “*I shall not want*”. If I take charge of my affairs, then God won’t take charge of them!

*John 10:10 – 18* “The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly. **11.** I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth His life for the sheep. ... **15.** As the Father knoweth Me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down My life for the sheep. ... **17.** Therefore doth My Father love Me, because I lay down My life, that I might take it again. **18.** No man taketh it from Me, but I lay it down of Myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of My Father.”

**John 14:6** *“Jesus saith unto him [Thomas], I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by Me.”*

The Way to Salvation; the Way to God. The Truth of which there is no other anywhere else! The Life is Christ Himself.

**John 10:9** *“I am the door: by Me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.”*

Christ is the Door only by His Sacrifice. Exodus 12 speaks of the Command to the Israelites in Egypt to strike with hyssop the lintel (the upper door post) and the two side posts of the houses with the blood of a lamb, vs 7,13 & 22.

**Psalm 89:19–29** *“Then Thou spakest in vision to Thy holy one, and saidst, I have laid help upon one that is mighty; I have exalted one chosen out of the people. 20. I have found David My servant; with My holy oil have I anointed Him ... 27. Also I will make Him My firstborn, higher than the kings of the earth. ... 29. His seed also will I make to endure for ever, and His throne as the days of heaven.”*

We can see from v27 that “David” in v20 is Christ, Who came as the son of David!

**John 6:37** *“All that the Father giveth Me shall come to Me; and him that cometh to Me I will in no wise cast out.”*

This is Christ’s own Authority. No one else is able to save us.

### **Isaiah 53:1 – 12**

*“Who hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed? 2. For He shall grow up before Him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: He hath no form nor comeliness; and when we see Him, there is no beauty that we should desire Him. 3. He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from Him; He was despised, and we esteemed Him not. 4. Surely He hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem Him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. 5. But He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon Him; and with His stripes we are healed. 6. All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD hath laid on Him the iniquity of us all. 7. He was oppressed, and He was afflicted, yet He opened not His mouth: He is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so He openeth not His mouth. 8. He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare His generation? for He was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of My people was He stricken. 9. And He made His grave with the wicked, and with the rich in His death; because He had done no violence, neither was any deceit in His mouth. 10. Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise Him; He hath put Him to grief: when Thou shalt make His soul an offering for sin, He shall see His seed, He shall prolong His days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in His hand. 11. He shall see of the travail of His soul, and shall be satisfied: by His knowledge shall My righteous servant justify many; for He shall bear their iniquities. 12. Therefore will I divide Him a portion with the great, and He shall divide the spoil with the strong; because He hath poured out His soul unto death: and He was numbered with the transgressors; and He bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.”*

We must boast in JESUS!

**Jude 24 – 25**     *“Now unto Him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of His glory with exceeding joy, 25. To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.”*

## 12. – No Further Revelation

We are seeing through this *Book of Hebrews* that there is **no further Revelation of God** to man – Everything is in JESUS. Therefore, we should have no lack; we should live without bondage.

**Chapter 2:9**      *“But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that He by the grace of God should taste death for every man.”*

There is **no one else** in view! The Holy Spirit thinks this is sufficient for my circumstance; that is God’s View. We know what the Lord Jesus said : *“the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak”* [Matthew 26:41].

**“BUT”** – this leads from the previous verses where we see not everything under man’s control, which are quoting *Psalm 8:4 – 6* :

**vs6 – 8**            *“But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man, that Thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that Thou visitest him? 7. Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; Thou crownest him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of Thy hands: 8. Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that He put all in subjection under him, He left nothing that is not put under him...”*

**Psalm 8:1 -2**      *“O LORD our Lord, how excellent is Thy name in all the earth! who hast set Thy glory above the heavens. 2. Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast Thou ordained strength because of Thine enemies, that Thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.”*

JESUS is our Lord – compare *Psalm 110:1*, where David in Spirit said *“The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit Thou...”* Here in *Psalm 8*, David describes how wonderful Christ is.

Then we read in *Matthew 21:16* the Lord quoting *v2* when the chief priests and scribes remonstrated at the children’s crying, ‘Hosanna to the Son of David’ : *“And said unto Him, Hearest Thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings Thou hast perfected praise?”*

He Himself, as the Son of David, had been a Baby. So we see that *Psalm 8:2* is prophetic, for in That Baby was the One Who would conquer all enemies of God and man. Notice that Christ took the word *“ordained”* and said *“perfected”*, because the *Psalm* was fulfilled in Him being born in the flesh!!

**vs3 – 4**            *“When I consider Thy heavens, the work of Thy fingers, the moon and the stars, which Thou hast ordained; 4. What is man, that Thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that Thou visitest him?”*

David knew how wonderful Christ is; therefore he understood why He selected man to pour out His Grace; because He is humble. In our gratitude to Christ, we must take and use the Grace He gives us.

We must be soft-hearted towards God!

Jeremiah had a hard ministry yet that didn't stop him declaring, *"It is of the LORD's mercies that we are not consumed, because His compassions fail not. They are new every morning: great is Thy faithfulness"* [Lamentations 3:22 – 23].

With men it is all failure, **BUT** *"we see JESUS"*! We must ask ourselves, 'Do I? Do I see JESUS, or other distracting things?' This is a Message to cure back-sliding. It is a Message for Christians; unbelievers can't see Him. There is no one else in God's View!

**John 5:38**      *"And ye have not His word abiding in you: for whom He sent, Him ye believe not."*

This starkly reveals that if we don't have God's Word in us, **we do not have Christ...** And there is no one else in God's Word. If we are not finding Christ built up as we read the Word of God, we are not reading it by the Holy Spirit

**v39**              *"Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of Me."*

This is the reverse of the negative state of **v38** : **All is written**; God's mind is revealed; **Christ is the Pattern** He has planned. The Jews only vision of the Scriptures was of the sending of the laws.

In the Old Testament Scriptures there was no naming of Jesus, but He said 'they testified of Me'. He was there among them in a physical Body. They couldn't find Him in the Scriptures, so they did not come to Him. *"Search the scriptures"*, He said to those Jews – well, so should I, so should we today. We are to examine them, study them; meditate upon them.

**Chapter 2:9**      *"But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that He by the grace of God should taste death for every man."*

We see Him crowned with glory and honour; He is ALIVE! Our Saviour is a Living Man; risen from the dead. He has no limitations in His actions. He is no longer subject to earthly laws!

In *John 20 (vs1, 16 – 17)* and *Matthew 28:1 – 10* we read that first He said to Mary Magdalene, *"when it was yet dark"*, *"Touch Me not; for I am not yet ascended to My Father"*, then later, *"as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week"*, the women held Him by the feet! Between darkness and dawn He had gone up to God in Heaven and returned!!

They lived in the Power of JESUS in the Book of *Acts*. Nothing held them back. They have showed us that we cannot have God's Love without being filled with the Holy Ghost. They were unlearned and ignorant, but their actions and lives showed the Authority of JESUS. As *Romans 5:5* says, *"... the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us"*.

Jesus Christ is available for every one; He is available to me at all times. When He said *“lo, I am with you always”* in *Matthew 28:20*, He did not mean that He would physically follow us around – He is at God’s Right Hand. But we see that distance makes no difference to Him!!

**Chapter 3:1**      *“Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus.”*

*“Consider”* – spend time on JESUS; He is worthy! Who are being addressed here?

*“Holy brethren”* – these will appreciate a HOLY Saviour!.

*“Partakers”* – these are sharers, having a part in JESUS!

He is not an angel or any other spirit. He is **JESUS**, the **SON** of **GOD**. That makes Him a Special and Unique Person!

**Luke 10:39**      *“And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus’ feet, and heard His word.”*

This is not an excuse to neglect one’s legitimate duties, but Mary was doing what Paul advised the churches at Ephesus and Colosse. She was redeeming the time; buying it, which means paying a price for delaying other things. [*Ephesians 5:16*; *Colossians 4:5*]. The Lord said, *v42*, *“Mary hath chosen the good part”*; she sat at Jesus’ feet. We can spend a great deal of time on carnal talking...

*“But we see Jesus”* – He is not an angel; He is Jesus the SON of God. *“Made a little lower than the angels”*, as we are, meaning, in the flesh which can die. It is a terrible thing, but with Adam eating from the tree of life, he would have become like a devil, living forever in a sinful body. But of Christ it says, *“God was manifest in the flesh”* [*1 Timothy 3:16*]. That is Jesus Christ – God in a man’s sinless body!

**I AM HE** – Throughout Scripture Christ announced, *“I am He”*. [*Deuteronomy 32:39*; *Isaiah 41:4*, *43:10*, *13*, *48:12*, then *John 8:24* & *28*, and lastly, *John 18:5*, *6* & *8* where the people fell backwards at His Power!!]

**Isaiah 40:25**      *“To whom then will ye liken Me, or shall I be equal? saith the Holy One.”*

Therefore, because of Who He is, we can and must have **complete trust** in Him – because He can look after you, and me!!

**v28**                      *“Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? there is no searching of His understanding.”*

They, the Israelites, were fainting. If they had trusted Christ Who is limitless Energy and Strength, they would have been strengthened.

**v29**                      *“He giveth power to the faint; and to them that have no might He increaseth strength.”*

If we say to Him, ‘I have no might’, He will say, ‘I will increase it’! In other words, we do have some strength!

**v30**                    *“Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall.”*

These are among those who are supposed to have strength!

**v31**                    *“But they that wait upon the LORD shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; and they shall walk, and not faint.”*

It covers the whole life – we are given Divine Energy, therefore it is nothing of self.

In *Isaiah 53:2*, He is prophesied as being that One that *“shall grow up before Him [God] as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground”*.

He needed Divine Energy, the Constant Care of the Gardener. As that tender plant and the root, He had no help from those all around Him.

**Chapter 12:1 – 2** *“Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, 2. Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.”*

The *“cloud of witnesses”* are those of whom we read in **Chapter 11**. They are witnesses (though they are asleep waiting for the First Resurrection – the Rapture of saints) to the Power of Christ.

The *“sin”*, which so easily overwhelms or plagues so many Christians, is UNBELIEF. But Jesus Christ is the Author – the Creator – of my faith. Without Christ there is no faith in God. And Jesus Christ is the Finisher of my faith, because we shall see Him There!!

**Chapter 13:5 – 6** *“Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for He hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee. 6. So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.”*

We should therefore have no want of anything. Unbelief brings pressure upon our spirits.

**Psalms 121:1 – 2** *“I will lift up mine eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh my help. 2. My help cometh from the LORD, which made heaven and earth.”*

The hills are the hills of Heaven [the Hill of Zion, *Psalms 2:6, 43:3, 48:2, 87, 99:2, etc.*] If I am moved by what I see, I am not walking by Faith. *2 Corinthians 5:7* says that, *“(For we walk by faith, not by sight:)”*

**v3**                    *“He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: He that keepeth thee will not slumber. – Christ doesn’t sleep! Not as Baal, as Elijah suggested, that he had perhaps gone away or was sleeping [1 Kings 18:27]*

*vs4-5* Behold He that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep. **5.** The LORD is thy keeper: the LORD is thy shade upon thy right hand."

*v6* "The sun shall not smite thee by day, nor the moon by night."

Even the elements need not affect us – He will control everything for my benefit!

*Psalms 145: 18-19* "The LORD is nigh unto all them that call upon Him, to all that call upon Him in truth. **19.** He will fulfil the desire of them that fear Him: He also will hear their cry, and will save them."

Those that call on Him **in truth** will He save. Those that know He is as near as He says He is – because He is! He knows the desire in the heart of them that fear Him – therefore He is very close to them.

How do we make this Word practical in our lives? Do we want to live that kind of Life? And if so ... How? Well, to have these answers applied to our lives we must see that there is NO Further Revelation from God. That is why we will continue these studies through the Book of *Hebrews* and see the Revelation of JESUS as the SON of GOD as being the **Full Revelation** of GOD to all mankind.

### 13. – *Triumphant Over All*

**Chapter 2:9**     *“But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that He by the grace of God should taste death for every man.”* That is what we see – we see JESUS.

**1 John 5:21**     *“Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.”* – that is, **in the heart**, **anything** which takes precedence over Christ, be they relationships, persons, places, climates, conditions, houses, circumstances; if **anything** is affecting us more than the Word of God, it is an **idol**.

How is Jesus Christ crowned with glory and honour? Firstly, as Risen from the Dead, and then as ascended and seated on God’s Right Hand. It is Triumph!! No longer is He subject to earthly and physical natural laws, limitations and conditions.

**John 20:16 – 17** *“Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto Him, Rabboni; which is to say, Master. 17. Jesus saith unto her, Touch Me not; for I am not yet ascended to My Father: but go to My brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto My Father, and your Father; and to My God, and your God.”*

It says in *v1* that she came **when it was yet dark**. Then from ***Matthew 28:9***, He met the women who came **at dawn** and they held Him by the feet! He had been up and back within that short space of time!! Why? for Mary Magdalene and for me! She had been delivered from seven devils [*Mark 16:9*]; in her confusion, she still was not willing to accept He was dead. He came back to show us that deliverance and healing from JESUS is permanent and lasting – because Jesus Christ is permanent and lasting!!

Satan is able to induce the symptoms of diseases; that is why we must see JESUS by the Holy Ghost. Christ is available to anyone, at any time, and in any place. There is NO distance between me and the Lord Jesus! As He said in *Matthew 28:20*, “[L]o, I am with you *always*, even unto the end of the world.”

**Chapter 13:5 – 6** *“Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for He hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee. 6. So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.”*

There is to be **no covetousness**; with Christ we have **everything**. And we say **boldly**, because of **the Lord**. We say it boldly with the utmost liberty in the most trying circumstances.

**Psalm 121:1 – 2** *“I will lift up Mine eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh My help. 2. My help cometh from the LORD, which made heaven and earth.”*

**Psalm 145: 18–19**     *“The LORD is nigh unto all them that call upon Him, to all that call upon Him in truth. 19. He will fulfil the desire of them that fear Him: He also will hear their cry, and will save them.”*

**Isaiah 40: 27 – 28** *“Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my judgment is passed over from my God. 28. Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? there is no searching of His understanding.”*

Looking again at these three passages above from the last study, we see that distance is no problem in place, or time or circumstances. We could say of our Lord Jesus that He is ‘on call’ – He is in touch with me! He is no longer subject to physical laws and limitations – as we see when He came to His disciples :

**John 20:19** *“Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.”*

**v31** *“But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through His name.”*

That battered Man is the Eternal One, the SON of God, Equal with God.

**John 21:25** *“And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.”*

**Luke 20:36 – 39** *“Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection. 37. Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. 38. For He is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto Him. 39. Then certain of the scribes answering said, Master, Thou hast well said.”*

The doubts the scribes had were forever dispelled for them – how about me, we should ask?

**Ephesians 2:13** *“But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ.” – “made nigh”; the Fact that Christ is now risen from the dead makes the Cross effective.*

**Chapter 10:19** *“Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus.”*

We have **boldness to enter** God’s Presence.

**John 6:37** *“All that the Father giveth Me shall come to Me; and him that cometh to Me I will in no wise cast out.”*

**Chapter 4:14-16** *“Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession. 15. For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. 16. Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.”*

**Romans 8:35–39** *“Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? 36. As it is written, For Thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter. 37. Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through Him that loved us. 38. For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, 39. Not height, not depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.”*

These five verses make clear the principle of what we are saying here – Christ has triumphed over all!

**John 21:9 – 13** *“As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread. 10. Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught. 11. Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken. 12. Jesus saith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask Him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord. 13. Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.”*

Now we see that material laws also cease to exist with the Risen Christ.

**vs5 – 6** *“Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered Him, No. 6. And He said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.”*

They had had nothing to do; they had not been contented to just wait for Him, so they went fishing. So many Christians are just like that!

**v9** *“As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.”*

Everything had been provided for them by Him. But many times there is a passion to be doing works, which just add up to being material things, and without prayer. Jesus said in *John 14:12*, “[G]reater works than these shall he [that believeth on Me] do; because I go unto My Father.” The records of the Apostles in the Book of *Acts* confirms that. But there is a cost – to the self. We live in a very materialistic world; the Word of God must guide us to where He is!

**Psalm 37:1 – 8**

*“Fret not thyself because of evildoers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity. 2. For they shall soon be cut down like the grass, and wither as the green herb. 3. Trust in the LORD, and do good; so shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed. 4. Delight thyself also in the LORD; and He shall give thee the desires of thine heart. 5. Commit thy way unto the LORD; trust also in Him; and He shall bring it to pass. 6. And He shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgment as the noonday. 7. Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for Him: fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass. 8. Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thyself in any wise to do evil.”*

This really is medicine to the soul. Here are Ten Ways of living the Cross-Life! :

- (1) Fret not (3 times);
- (2) Neither be envious;
- (3) Trust in the LORD (twice);
- (4) Do good;
- (5) Delight thyself in the LORD [*“also”*, because that is what Christ did!];
- (6) Commit thy way unto the LORD;
- (7) Rest in the LORD;
- (8) Wait patiently for Him;
- (9) Cease from anger;
- (10) Forsake wrath.

We are to have no fear – except of the fear of offending our God. ‘Killing’ the ‘self’ within us makes the Cross-Life easy!

*v1* says, *“Fret not thyself...”*, because fear is the first result that comes through unbelief in God. We are to make this a constant in our lives; a habit of not fearing and fretting, for we are not isolated.

In *v3* we are to do what God’s Word shows us what is good in His sight.

**Proverbs 19:3** *“The foolishness of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the LORD.”*

God’s insight into unbelieving man.

It is in *Matthew 11:28* that He says, *“Come unto Me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.”* He gives rest, but the pride in man reveals his independence from God, and then love of self results. And then *v29*, *“Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.”* We find rest by taking on His yoke, which is Fellowship with Christ. He is meek and lowly in everything He is and does, and made Himself so before men, not as a benefit for Himself but for us.

Here are some Scripture references to look up and read in full and meditate upon them :

- |                          |   |
|--------------------------|---|
| <b>Philippians 4:6-7</b> | <i>“Be careful for nothing ...”</i>                           |
| <b>4:11-13</b>           | <i>“Not that I speak in respect of want ...”</i>              |
| <b>4:18-19</b>           | <i>“But I have all, and abound ...”</i>                       |
| <b>Psalms 37:1 - 8</b>   | <i>“Fret not thyself ...”</i>                                 |
| <b>Psalms 103:1 - 6</b>  | <i>“Bless the LORD, O my soul ...”</i>                        |
| <b>John 5:40</b>         | <i>“And ye will not come to Me, that ye might have life.”</i> |
| <b>John 6:37</b>         | <i>“All that the Father giveth Me ...”</i>                    |
| <b>John 6:48 - 54</b>    | <i>“I am that bread of life. ...”</i>                         |
| <b>Psalms 107:8 - 9</b>  | <i>“Oh that men would praise the LORD for His goodness”</i>   |

Finishing with :

**Chapters 3 & 4**

*“Wherefore, holy brethren, par-takers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus; 2. Who was faithful to Him that appointed him, as also Moses was faithful in all His house. 3. For this man was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house hath more honour than the house. 4. For every house is builded by some man; but He that built all things is God. 5. And Moses verily was faithful in all His house, as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after; 6. But Christ as a son over His own house; whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end. 7. Wherefore (as the Holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will hear His voice, 8. Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness: 9. When your fathers tempted Me, proved Me, and saw My works forty years. 10. Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do alway err in their heart; and they have not known My ways. 11. So I sware in My wrath, They shall not enter into My rest.) 12.*

*Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God. 13. But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin. 14. For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end; 15. While it is said, To day if ye will hear His voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation. 16. For some, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses. 17. But with whom was He grieved forty years? was it not with them that had sinned, whose carcasses fell in the wilderness? 18. And to whom sware He that they should not enter into His rest, but to them that believed not? 19. So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief. 4:1. Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left us of entering into His rest, any of you should seem to come short of it. 2. For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it. 3. For we which have believed do enter into rest, as He said, As I have sworn in My wrath, if they shall enter into My rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world. 4. For He spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all His works. 5. And in this place again, If they shall enter into My rest. 6. Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached entered*

*not in because of unbelief: 7. Again, He limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear His voice, harden not your hearts. 8. For if Jesus [Joshua] had given them rest, then would He not afterward have spoken of another day. 9. There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God. 10. For he that is entered into His rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from His. 11. Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief. 12. For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. 13. Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in His sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of Him with whom we have to do. 14. Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession. 15. For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. 16. Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.”*

## 14. – *Crowned With Glory and Honour*

This is THE MESSAGE in the *Book of Hebrews* – the Message from God is now in His Son – in these **last days**. The **First** revelation we see is that there is **no further Revelation** from God than this of **His Son**, Jesus Christ, Crucified and Risen from the Dead [see Summary in Study No. 10, pages 56 & 57]. The other **Two** revelations are seen from these following two verses :

*Chapter 10:18* “Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.” – **no more offering for sin**. If we cannot overcome sin by the Blood of Christ, there is **nothing else** provided by God.

*Chapter 7:25* “Wherefore He is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by Him, seeing He ever liveth to make intercession for them.”

**No one else** is able to help sinful man. If we cannot be satisfied with His ability to save us, there is **nothing else** He can do.

*Chapter 2:9* “But we see Jesus...” That is, in spite of everything, in spite of every condition, even in spite of the self, we see JESUS. Belief must be in **God**; not believing when the Answer comes, but before! Faith is equated to the thing hoped for : “Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen” says *Chapter 11:1*.

“...crowned with glory and honour...” How is Christ crowned with Glory and Honour? **Firstly**, because He is Risen from the dead. He is no longer subject to all earthly laws. That means He is available at any time, anywhere to me – no distance is a barrier, as we saw with those women coming from the tomb. He went up to Heaven and came back for them.

Also, He is no longer subject to physical laws, as He demonstrated to His disciples by coming through locked doors. As the Scripture says, “Who shall separate us from the love of Christ?” [*Romans 8:35*]. Nothing separated Him from meeting His loved ones.

Then also He is no longer subject to material laws, as He showed when He gave them bread and fish on the sea shore. It means that we do not have to go through human channels to have our needs met. Noise or activity should not be a distraction, a preoccupation.

Those two on the Emmaus road were preoccupied with the finality of death. But God has taught us that now nothing is common or unclean – everyone is a potential recipient of God’s Grace. We should be in the position to take anything; in Him we are indestructible!

Christ is closer to me than anyone – He is always alerted to my needs.

**Then** He is crowned with Glory and Honour because He ascended into Heaven, and sat down on God’s Right Hand. These Scriptures record that : *Mark 16:19; Luke 24:50 – 51; Acts 1:9 – 11*.

**Psalm 24:1 – 2** *“The earth is the LORD’s, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein. 2. For He hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.”*

God is in control of everything; only He, Christ, can move about freely. He ‘calls the tune’, not men! He doesn’t belong to anyone else!

**Psalm 24:3 – 6**

*“Who shall ascend into the hill up His soul unto vanity, nor This is the generation of them of the LORD? or who shall sworn deceitfully. 5. He shall that seek Him, that seek Thy stand in His holy place? 4. He receive the blessing from the face, O [God of] Jacob. Selah.” that hath clean hands, and a LORD, and righteousness from pure heart; who hath not lifted the God of His salvation. 6.*

Christ went up as a Man. The angels received Him as Master of it all. There is nothing which He cannot get from God for me, for He is the Son of Man [man’s perfect God]. The angels at the tomb asked the women, *“Why seek ye the living among the dead”* [Luke 24:5] – they were saying that He was the same Person in the same Body with the same control.

*“All power is given unto Me in heaven and in earth”*, He said in Matthew 28:18 – for me. The Message of *Hebrews* is the same.

So, from *vs3 – 6* of **Psalm 24**, who is going to climb up into Heaven as though he owns it? Obviously only those by God’s approval – first Him, then we climb up after Him! We must learn to live in that climate. To those who are born not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God [John 1:13] there are limitless possibilities. *“He that hath clean hands”*, *v4*, – with nothing in them not like God.

**1 Peter 2:22** *“Who did no sin, neither was guile found in His mouth.”*

He did no sin – God couldn’t find fault in any of His conduct as a Man on this earth. No disapproval from God was earned by Him. Christ didn’t need to obey – but He did, for me; for my Salvation. Therefore God counted it done. All the promises of God in Christ are Yes and Amen! [2 Corinthians 1:20].

**2 Corinthians 5:21** *“For He hath made Him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in Him.”*

He had no experience of sin. He always gave God’s point of view. That was what made Him unpopular; no one cared much for Him. We are never to let feelings and experiences get in the way of our walk with God.

*“[A] pure heart”*, *v4*, **Psalm 24**, again, is one without sin in it; with God’s Word in it. As Christ said in *Psalm 40:6 – 8* *“Thy law is within My heart”*. If the Word of God is settled there, it must be a pure heart.

Again, in *Psalm 119:11*, He says, *“Thy word have I hid in Mine heart, that I might not sin against Thee.”* The **Psalms** concerning Jesus Christ are either in the first person or the third person.

"[H]id", meaning, not easily pulled out – like the seed sown on the highway is easily plucked up by the birds [Matthew 13:4]. And as the corn of wheat is buried, it brings forth fruit; self will die and a soul will be born out of it [John 12:24].

In Eternity we shall be free to move about in holiness; we are joint-heirs with Christ.

**Matthew 11:29** *"Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls."*

Rest, not in complacency, but in confidence. He is meek and lowly in heart; He is pure in heart. Nothing that God asks is too much for that heart – there is no resentment.

Obedience does not always mean that things will go well for me – we are in a foreign world. Who will be at rest? – he that has clean hands and a pure heart. And who is that? – the one who meets with God's approval.

**Psalms 24:7** *"Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in."*

It is as a Man that Christ rose from the dead to enter the Gates of Heaven.

**Ephesians 4:7 – 10**

*"But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ. 8. Wherefore He saith, When He ascended up on high, He led up captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men. 9. (Now that He ascended, what is it but that He also descended first into the lower parts of the earth? 10. He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that He might fill all things.)"*

Paul experienced God's Grace according to how much God had given him through the Risen Christ. Paul quotes from a **Psalms** in *v8* :

**Psalms 68:18** *"Thou hast ascended on high, Thou hast led captivity captive: Thou hast received gifts for men; yea, for the rebellious also, that the LORD God might dwell among them"*.

Mankind is rebellious, but Christ died for all. Only one Man could meet all God's requirements – descending into Hell for men's sins – and all men's requirements – ascending into Heaven to sit on God's Right Hand.

**Psalms 16:9** *"Therefore My heart is glad, and My glory rejoiceth: My flesh also shall rest in hope."*

We can see from that Jesus was glad to have the same Body! That Body was incorruptible, therefore it retained the same wounds. But in that same Body He could meet my needs...

In all that He did, Jesus adequately pleased both God and man. 'Does He please me?' we can ask ourselves. God made Himself responsible for meeting all my needs because Jesus is at His Right Hand. We must repent of all doubt and unbelief. To repent is not saying, 'Sorry'; it is to turn away, turn around.

**Ephesians 4:11-16**

*“And He gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; 12. For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: 13. Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ: 14. That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; 15. But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into Him in all things, which is the head, even Christ: 16. From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.”*

Everything for man’s requirement has been met in the Ascended Christ.

**Psalm 68:19** *“Blessed be the Lord, who daily loadeth us with benefits, even the God of our salvation. Selah.”*

He had not just given or supplied, but loaded us with benefits – daily!!

**Chapter 4:14 – 16**

*“Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession. 15. For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. 16. Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.”*

Christ has passed into the Heavens – the Ascended Christ has secured forever man’s position with God! He knows the Answer to my needs – He was tempted in all points as I am.

**Chapter 6:17 – 20**

*“Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of His counsel, confirmed it by an oath: 18. That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us: 19. Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the veil 20. Whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.”*

We have free entry into God’s Presence now, but then, **physically** – as **Psalm 24 v3** says, *“Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD?”* It is Christ who first ascended; it is Christ Who has God’s Favour, and so it is Christ Who is sure to get an Answer, therefore I am sure!

**Chapter 7:22 – 26**

*“By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament. 23. And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death: 24. But this man, because He continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood. 25. Wherefore He is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by Him, seeing He ever liveth to make intercession for them. 26. For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens.”*

For everything that is needed, we have to have from God in Christ.

**Chapter 9:24 - 28**

*"For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us: 25. Nor yet that He should offer Himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others; 26. For then must He often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath He appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself. 27. And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment: 28. So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for Him shall He appear the second time without sin unto salvation."*

He has gone into Heaven - that is from where my Answers come!

That is the Place of contact, therefore I need to be spiritual, to be born-again and filled with the Holy Spirit.

We must contact Eternity eternally! - all the time; to love Christ all the time; to depend on the Word all the time.

Heaven is different; therefore I must be given something different from God. Our contact with Heaven is only through JESUS. This is put so well in this verse :

**Colossians 3:1** *"If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God."*

## ***15. – Humility Climbs Up Into Heaven***

In understanding that the Message of the ***Book of Hebrews*** is that there is no further Revelation from God, it follows that no further Revelation is necessary. This encourages our faith – everything we need is in JESUS.

As *John 20:31* says, “*But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through His name*”.

These words are quite sufficient to meet anyone’s need.

**Chapter 2:9**      *“But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour”*

He ascended into Heaven, as He said in *John 20:17*, “*I ascend unto My Father, and your Father; and to My God, and your God.*”

**Acts 1:9 – 11**      *“And when He had spoken these things, while they beheld, He was taken up; and a cloud received Him out of their sight. 10. And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as He went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; 11. Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen Him go into heaven.”*

He climbed up to where God lives – bodily. He went up into God’s Property; His Home; His Presence. No sinner enters there; it is peculiarly God’s Place.

**Psalm 24:1 – 3**      *“The earth is the LORD’s, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein. 2. For He hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods – it is God’s Property, it belongs to Him – that is the physical system, not the worldly – 3. Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? or who shall stand in His holy place?”*

With everything belonging to God, then who shall go up? God is unapproachable... No one can disregard God’s Authority, or do away with God’s Authority. Take the Tower of Babel, men’s attempts to dislodge God, to disprove God’s existence, His Authority etc :

**Genesis 11:1 – 4** *“And the whole earth was of one language, and of one speech. 2. And it came to pass, as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there. 3. And they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and burn them throughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime they had for mortar. 4. And they said, Go to, let us build us a city and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven; and let us make a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.”*

Fear was there despite their bravado; they knew God was greater than they. They would never have reached Heaven anyway! Besides, no one can offset - be equal to - God!

vs5 - 9

*"And the LORD came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded. 6. And the LORD said, Behold, the people is one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do. 7. Go to, let Us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech. 8. So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city. 9. Therefore is the name of it called Babel; because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth."*

God can then deal with men individually. Evil is very weak in its confrontation. God is not responsible for the will of a man. We can see in *v4* there is deep uncertainty in the heart of unbelievers. *Isaiah 14* teaches us that there is no need to be afraid of Satan. He started losing from the beginning.

**Isaiah 14:** *"How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! 13. For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: 14. I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High."*

Part of the prophecy of what is coming is in *v12* "down to the ground".

We must **know** our God : *"the people that do know their God shall be strong, and do exploits", [Daniel 11:32b];* Christ called Gideon a mighty man of valour! [*Judges 6:12*], but Satan said, *"I will; I will; I will ascend"*.

The builders of the Tower of Babel had the same ambition, and the seekers of the Universe have the same ambition. *"I will be like the most High"* - a dislike, and intense hatred of Authority, a just not liking to be told what to do. *Psalm 36:1* says, *"there is no fear of God before his [the wicked] eyes"*. No one can question or disprove God's Authority, and that is particularly shown in **Daniel**. *Daniel 4* is where Nebuchadnezzar's dream is fulfilled and he is brought to eat grass like an ox. We must never allow things to exalt us, but always keep humbled by the Cross. Remember James said, *"be not many masters"* [*James 3:1*]. JESUS is synonymous with HUMILITY. **He** entered into Heaven.

**Daniel 4:** *"This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whosoever He will, and setteth up over it the basest of men ... 25. That they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall pass over thee, till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever He will ... 33. The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar: and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles' feathers, and his nails like birds' claws."*

God's Authority is HIS. It is not given to delegates, to anyone else. Jesus did what He was told, and we also speak God's Word.

**Isaiah 66: 1 - 2** *“Thus saith the LORD, The heaven is My throne, and the earth is My footstool: where is the house that ye build unto Me? and where is the place of My rest? 2. For all those things hath Mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the LORD: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at My word.”*

This is God’s Seat of Governance. Compare *v1* with Stephen saying to the Sanhedrin, “Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands” [Acts 7:48]. He came down in order to contact men. So often Christ is made to feel, even by Christians, as weaker than God...

**Revelation 4:2** *“And immediately I was in the Spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne.”*

This is God’s Authority – the Throne was set. Christ encouraged His soul by saying, “[H]ope Thou in **God**” [Psalm 42:5 & 11].

*v8* *“And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.”*

It is the Seat of Holiness. No one can dethrone Him. The Word of God records two attempts. They may not be regarding as attacking God, but as saying, ‘let’s forget Him altogether’, in other words, anarchy.

**Isaiah 57: 15 - 16** *“For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones. 16. For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should fail before Me, and the souls which I have made.”*

The high and lofty One is humble, so the friends He chooses are those who are like Him!

**Psalms 24:3** *“Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? or who shall stand in His holy place?”*

Who then shall approach the unapproachable God? JESUS is **the only One** not to chaff at being told what to do – and the Cross is the Evidence of that attitude of His.

**Job 9:2 - 3** *“I know it is so of a truth: but how should a man be just with God? 3. If he will contend with Him, he cannot answer Him one of a thousand.”*

The situation is hopeless. ‘Nothing can be done’, thought Job. ‘Who can be just before God’s Presence? If He gave me a thousand questions, I couldn’t answer one of them!’

*vs32 - 33* *“For He is not a man, as I am, that I should answer Him, and we should come together in judgment. 33. Neither is there any daysman betwixt us, that might lay his hand upon us both.”*

Job desired to be right. He knew he had not committed a definite sin, but he didn't realise that his nature was wrong. He knew God was right, but he was expressing a form of self-righteousness. But, oh to know the wonders of Christ!! He is the Daysman - Someone who is always right, v33. Job then learned that God was a God of Grace, and there was a Daysman. Do I see that I need Jesus at God's Right Hand?

**Job 16:19**      *"Also now, behold, my witness is in heaven, and my record is on high."*

This is the value of knowing that JESUS, a Man, ascended into Heaven and sitting on God's Right Hand is my Witness and my Record. If suffering is taken as from God, we can learn a lot. We are, says Paul, "*accepted in the beloved*" [Ephesians 1:6].

v21                *"O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man pleadeth for his neighbour!"*

A neighbour, or a friend, is JESUS. He said, "*I have called you friends*" [John 15:15]. In Job's yearnings, he pictured Someone in Heaven who knew him so well that He could say to God, 'I know all about that...'. "***But we see Jesus!***"

**Psalm 24:4**      *"He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up His soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully."*

It is a picture of Christ - our Witness and Record in Heaven. God's Character is given to me; it is not by my achieving anything.

**1 Peter 2:22**      *"Who did no sin, neither was guile found in His mouth."*

**2 Corinthians 5:21**      *"For He hath made Him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in Him."*

**John 8:46**        *Which of you convinceth Me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe Me?" This is Someone with "clean hands".*

**Psalm 40:7 - 8**      *"Then I said, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it is written of Me, 8. I delight to do Thy will, O My God: yea, Thy law is within My heart."*

**Psalm 119:11**      *"Thy word have I hid in Mine heart, that I might not sin against Thee."*

**Matthew 11:29**      *"Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls."*

This is Someone with "***a pure heart***".

Job saw the Grace of God above all else, and self went from him - "*Wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes*" [Job 42:6].

**Philippians 2: 5-8**      *"Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: 6. Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: 7. But made Himself of no reputation, and took upon Him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: 8. And being found in fashion as a man, He humbled Himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross."*

This is Someone Who *“hath not lifted up His soul unto vanity”*.

**Isaiah 53:9** *“And He made His grave with the wicked, and with the rich in His death; because He had done no violence, neither was any deceit in His mouth.”*

**John 8:26** *“I have many things to say and to judge of you: but He that sent Me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of Him.”*

This is Someone Who has not *“sworn deceitfully”*. He was sincere; He said only what God told Him to say.

Christ can meet all God’s requirements, and Christ can meet all my requirements. God is very exacting, very particular, about sin. *“He that spared not His own Son, but delivered Him up for us all, how shall He not with Him also freely give us all things?”* [Romans 8:32].

**1 Timothy 2:5** *“For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus.”*

#### **Isaiah 50:2 – 7**

*“Wherefore, when I came, was there no man? when I called, was there none to answer? Is My hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, at My rebuke I dry up the sea, I make the rivers a wilderness: their fish stinketh, because there is no water, and dieth for thirst. 3. I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering. 4. The Lord GOD hath given Me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary: He wakeneth morning by morning, He wakeneth Mine ear to hear as the learned. 5. The Lord GOD hath opened Mine ear, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away back. 6. I gave My back to the smiters, and My cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not My face from shame and spitting. 7. For the Lord GOD will help Me; therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have I set My face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.”*

#### **Isaiah 63:1 – 5**

*“Who is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is glorious in His apparel, travelling in the greatness of His strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save. 2. Wherefore art Thou red in Thine apparel, and Thy garments like him that treadeth in the winefat? 3. I have trodden the winepress alone; and of the people there was none with Me: for I will tread them in Mine anger, and trample them in My fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon My garments, and I will stain all My raiment. 4. For the day of vengeance is in Mine heart, and the year of My redeemed is come. 5. And I looked, and there was none to help; and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore Mine own arm brought salvation unto Me; and My fury, it upheld Me.”*

In Proverbs 10:1, it says, *“A wise son maketh a glad father”*, which is surely a description of JESUS! *Isaiah 50 vs2 -3* is where Christ is saying, ‘I can’t find anyone’ – this is what Job was crying for – then He describes His own creative powers, and then in *vs4*, His other powers. In *vs4 -5* it shows us that JESUS answered God’s Call **and** met man’s need even though he had made the mess.

*“I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save”* (Isaiah 63:1) – He **closed the gap**; He was **not** a bridge. It is an immediate Answer that He gives. *“[B]efore they call I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear”* He said in Isaiah 65:24. His vengeance (Isaiah 63:3 -4) was upon Satan and upon all evil.

**John 10:17** "Therefore doth My Father love Me, because I lay down My life, that I might take it again." – "**Therefore**" ... "**because**" ...

**Chapter 6:17–20** "Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of His counsel, confirmed it by an oath: **18**. That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us: **19**. Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the veil; **20**. Whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec."

**Ephesians 2:4–7** "But God, who is rich in mercy, for His great love wherewith He loved us, **5**. Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;); **6**. And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus: **7**. That in the ages to come He might shew the exceeding riches of His grace in His kindness toward us through Christ Jesus."

"**together**" – He has quickened us together; raised us together to sit together...

#### **Chapter 7:21–25**

"(For those priests were made without an oath; but this with an oath by Him that said unto Him, The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after ther order of Melchisedec;) **22**. By so much was Jesus made a surety of a unchangeable priesthood. **25**. Where fore He is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by Him, seeing He ever liveth to make intercession for them."

Christ is now the High Priest, living forever.

#### **Chapter 9:24–28**

"For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us: **25**. Nor yet that He should offer Himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with the blood of others; **26**. For then must He often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath He appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself. **27**. And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment: **28**. So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for Him shall He appear the second time without sin unto salvation."

Christ was once offered for sins.

**Psalms 24:7 – 10** "Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in. **8**. Who is this King of glory? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battle. **9**. Lift up your heads, O ye gates; even lift them up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in. **10**. Who is this King of glory? The LORD of hosts, He is the King of glory. Selah."

Doors that nothing could move, yet they had to move for Him, for the Conqueror was coming in! He had conquered over all sin. God was on the Throne, but the King was coming in – Hallelujah!!

## 16. – *Risen and Ascended*

**Chapter 1:1-2** *“God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, 2. Hath in these **last days** spoken unto us by His Son...”*

We are seeing that these are to God the “**last days**” because No Further Revelation is now necessary. There is **no other** Revelation to be revealed to me.

**Chapter 2:9** *“But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour.”*

But we see JESUS ... crowned with Glory and Honour because :

**He is Risen from the dead.** He is no longer subject to earthly, physical and material laws and limitations. Therefore, deliverances from sin, self, sickness, and Satan are all **permanent**. Christ is available to me at all times, and in all places **immediately**. All doubts regarding This Person should be dispelled.

*“Who shall separate us from the love of Christ?” [Romans 8:35] – Nothing can separate me. Remember, He came through locked doors! So uncertainty must be replaced by **certainty**. There is never a lack for anything from the Risen Christ. Complete deliverance is both certain and permanent. Only I can separate myself from Him – no one else can. This is a cure for materialism – **But we see JESUS**.*

**He is Ascended into Heaven.** He is there bodily. It means to climb up into God’s Place – His Home, His Property, His Presence. It means that He, JESUS, as a Man went there freely, without either help or hindrance!

**Psalm 24:3** *“Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? or who shall stand in His holy place?”*

It is God’s own private Property – the Hill of the LORD. And the Answer to the Spirit’s question is : JESUS!

**v4** *“He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up His soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.”*

As a Man Christ ascended into God’s Holy Place – this is the description of a Man. As a Man He approached the unapproachable God – to show that other men can do the same; by the same Way, and He is the Way. With God the impossible is made possible. Do I approach God with pleasure? My Father is a pleasurable Person.

**1 Peter 2:21 – 22** *“For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow His steps: 22. Who did no sin, neither was guile found in His mouth.”*

He is Someone with **clean hands**. We can follow His steps, because He is a Man – Heaven is now open to me. The Future is already planned by God.

*"The steps of a good man are ordered by the LORD", says Psalm 37:23a – and He did no sin, because He has clean hands.*

*Matthew 11:29 "Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls."*

Here is Someone with a pure heart. His Call is to all men. He holds the two parties together; we will go in by the same Gate and receive the same welcome that He received from God. Mankind can have clean hands and pure hearts because of Him.

*Philippians 2: 5-8 "Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: 6. Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: 7. But made Himself of no reputation, and took upon Him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: 8. And being found in fashion as a man, He humbled Himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross."*

This is Someone Who **has not lifted up His soul to vanity**. He humbled Himself, so I must let this Mind be in me – that Mind which can talk easily with a Holy God.

*John 8:26 "I have many things to say and to judge of you: but He that sent Me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of Him."*

This is Someone Who has not **sworn deceitfully**, and as Peter said is **without guile**. He says what God wants said. What you or I think may not be the Truth! The Lord Jesus spoke only what God wanted said. If my only motive is to glorify God, then I won't say what God doesn't want said.

*v28 "Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am He, and that I do nothing of Myself; but as My Father hath taught Me, I speak these things."*

This is a **guileless heart**; one set to please God; not even speaking His own thoughts. In *John 20:30 – 31* we see that John himself was disciplined in only writing by the Spirit those things necessary for our faith. To enter Heaven one must have a disciplined tongue – not one that thwarts or crushes, or takes people's minds off Christ.

*vs31, 36 "Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on Him, If ye continue in My word, then are ye My disciples indeed; 36. If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed."*

It is a **free** man who enters Heaven!

#### **Chapter 2:14 – 18**

*"Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, He also Himself likewise took part of the same; that through death He might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; 15. And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. 16. For verily He took not on Him the nature of angels; but He took on Him the seed of Abraham. 17. Wherefore in all things it behoved Him to be made like unto His brethren, that He might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people. 18. For in that He Himself hath suffered being tempted, He is able to succour them that are tempted."*

He went ahead of me, and I am to go in the same Way afterwards. He will “*succour*” – help me to have clean hands, and a pure heart, and to not lift up my soul unto vanity and to not swear deceitfully... all as in says in *Psalm 24 vs3 & 4...*

**Job 9:2**      *“I know it is so of a truth: but how should a man be just with God?”*

Job perceived the need of man, and the Ascended Christ has met it. Which man will God approve of? JESUS as a Man is approved of by God. As *Psalm 24 v5* says, “*He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousness from the God of his salvation*”.

The Blessings come only when approved of by God. Now it is Blessings for us – Christ obtained them for us when He went up. And the Righteousness also, He obtained for us. He received the Authority from God when He went up to give to every man the Character of Himself.

**Ephesians 1:3**      *“Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ.”*

All spiritual blessings! They are these : the Baptism of the Holy Ghost, the Character of God, the Humility, the Patience, the Wisdom, the Love of God.

The Patience is that we may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing [*James 1:4*]; the Wisdom is that which He gives liberally to those who ask for it [*James 1:5*], and the Love is that Love which God has for Christ. “[A]s having nothing, and yet possessing all things”, is how Paul expressed it [*2 Corinthians 6:10b*]. Paul would have rather been with Christ [resurrected] but if his Passion, the Lord Jesus Christ, said stay, he was willing to stay.

Our Heavenly Father knows what needs we have. Jesus said, “*But seek ye first the kingdom of God...*” [*Matthew 6:33a*]. And *Proverbs 10:22* says, “*The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and He addeth no sorrow with it*”... Paul’s credentials for preaching Christ were that he was stoned, shipwrecked, imprisoned ...

#### **Romans 10:4-10**

*“For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth. 5. For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, That the man which doeth those things shall live by them. 6. But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise, Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down from above:) 7. Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.) 8. But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach; 9. That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised Him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. 10. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.”*

Christ is the End of the Law – in other words, He is the Beginning of a New Life! It is with the heart that we may believe that we obtain the Righteousness of God through the Ascended Christ.

**Job 9:3, 32**      *“If he will contend with Him, he cannot answer Him one of a thousand. 32. For He is not a man, as I am, that I should answer Him, and we should come together in judgment.”*

Remember that now the Blessings of God and the Character of Christ has been allocated to us. What man needs is an Answer to give to God; Someone to be answerable to God for us.

**Chapter 7:25-28** "Wherefore He is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by Him, seeing He ever liveth to make intercession for them. **26.** For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens; **27.** Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this He did once, when He offered up Himself. **28.** For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, maketh the Son, who is consecrated for evermore."

Christ has the Answer for me to give to God. He is answerable for me.

**Job 9:33** "Neither is there any daysman betwixt us, that might lay his hand upon us both."

Who can understand God's View and also understand me – to be able to lay his hand upon us both? Christ has brought us **together** – it is called Reconciliation. He can meet all God's requirements and all mine.

**Chapter 4:14-16** "Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession. **15.** For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feelings of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. **16.** Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need."

Christ is acquainted both with God's Way and with man's. Job's Answer is in **v14**; he thought his troubles and trials cut him off from God, but they don't.

In Christ we have Someone Who is always **right**. Job's cry for a "daysman" has been answered in Christ by **v15**, "For we have not" Someone who doesn't understand us, but One who "was in all points tempted". Christ understands every need, every weakness; every lack in man.

We can therefore come boldly to the Throne of God, **v16**, for, by experience Christ knows God's point of View – He has lived in Eternity! Then for over thirty years He was pushed around by God as He lived here, knowing everything of man's weakness.

Job did say in **Job 19:25 – 26**, "For I know that my redeemer liveth ... in my flesh shall I see God", and he finally arrived when he said, in his repentance, "but now mine eye seeth Thee" [**Job 42:5 – 6**]. Job wanted a man like him, who could understand him.

**Psalms 24:7 – 10** "Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in. **8.** Who is this King of glory? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battle. **9.** Lift up your heads, O ye gates; even lift them up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in. **10.** Who is this King of glory? The LORD of hosts, He is the King of glory. Selah."

Christ's entrance as a Man into God's Residence was unexpected by the heavenly host. The Gates of Heaven were at that time down; unmoveable. God said, 'Lift them up and the King of Glory shall come in'.

**1 Peter 1:10 – 12** *"Of which salvation the prophets have enquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you: 11. Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow. 12. Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into."*

The angels were unaware of Who was coming in. These things are only revealed by the Holy Spirit.

**Colossians 1: 26-29** *"Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to His saints: 27. To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: 28. Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus: 29. Whereunto I also labour, striving according to His working, which worketh in me mightily."*

Paul is revealing here this long-hidden Mystery by the Holy Spirit, but the angels didn't know – they desired to look into them... There was a tremendous Secrecy by God. Paul was given the Revelation, as he said, "Christ in you, the hope of glory", v27. Our bodies should be able to respond to the Word of God, and receive more Faith.

**Ephesians 3: 1 – 5** *"For this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles, 2. If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which is given me to you-ward: 3. How that by revelation He made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote afore in few words, 4. Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ) 5. Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto His holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit."*

The Mystery of Christ was something only known by God and revealed by His Spirit : that a Man would enter Heaven and give out Blessings as He thought fit!

**Psalms 24:8** *"Who is this King of glory? – the angels in Heaven were asking – The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battle."*

But that didn't satisfy their question...

**v10** *"Who is this King of glory? – they didn't recognise Him; He was marred. They didn't expect a man, marred and disfigured to enter Heaven – The LORD of hosts, He is the King of glory. Selah."* – the King of angels; the same One who was there before with God. The length God has gone to put away my sin!! Therefore it is a great sin to live a life of bondage when JESUS has died for my sin... Those who have followed Him won't want Him to be any different. And those who are caught up with the things of this world possibly won't recognise Him...

## 17. – *The First Man in Heaven*

As we progress in our study of the Book of *Hebrews*, there are two distinct parts to be seen. One is **The Message** which comes in Christ, and the other is **The Person of JESUS** – as shown by the first two verses:

*“God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, 2. Hath in these last days spoken unto us by His Son...”*

These are “*the last days*” in God’s reckoning. And that is because there is **no further Revelation** from God to mankind. What God has given is enough in any circumstances and against any person, place or thing. God’s Word, by God’s Spirit, will achieve all that we need to heal, to keep, to transform, and to take away our interest in this world.

**Chapter 2:9**     *“But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that He by the grace of God should taste death for every man.”*

Christ is **Risen** – He is available to all men. He is ready to help, and willing, and He is actively doing on our behalf. Therefore we should have confidence, and should not have a sense of lack, and feeling of being forsaken. We should know that we can get from God all our needs.

Christ said [Matthew 24:12] that “*the love of many shall wax cold*” in the days before the Rapture. It may not be necessary deliberately, but that such people are not looking to Him for **everything**.

The soul of the people in the wilderness became discouraged because of the way – that was the Way God took them, not Moses! [Numbers 21:4] The LORD sent serpents because of their rebellion, but the healing was also provided for in the brass serpent!

The *Epistle to the Hebrews* concentrates me on this lovely Person. He ascended; He climbed up into Heaven! As *Psalms 24 vs7 - 10* shows us, He made His entrance as a Man into God’s own Home, and it was completely unexpected by all the angels of Heaven. Such a thing had never been known before! God’s Plan had been hidden from devils and angels and men – it has only been revealed by the Spirit. Heaven had to be told that the King of Glory was coming in, *v7*. This is the great Wonder of Christ’s Humility – He was prepared to go in unannounced and unexpected by all His angelic hosts. Only God, of course, knew He was coming in!

**1 Peter 1:10 - 12** *“Of which salvation the prophets have enquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you: 11. Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow. 12. Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into.”*

We can ask God to show us by His Spirit why He hid it from His prophets – they searched diligently; and what about us, do we? This Message should cause me to execute ‘self’ at the moment it is roused. *v11* shows that they couldn’t grasp what God had in mind, and *v12*, that the prophets didn’t know, nor the angels – only the Godhead knew: God, the Son and the Spirit.

If I want to know God, I must go to God! I must have God’s Holy Spirit to bring God’s Word to life; it is only a letter without the Spirit. It is how to know God’s thoughts about men, and how He has redeemed men.

The prophets were revered as great men; they were called by God. Yet Moses was moulded by God for forty years; Joseph was cut down to God’s size!; Amos was just a cattleman. There was Paul’s intellect to be got rid of, and Peter and John’s ignorance – all of them were great prophets only by God’s Spirit who showed them JESUS. As Paul said, “*Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God; then he said :*

**Colossians 1: 26-29** *“Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to His saints: – eternal ages and man’s generations – 27. To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: – this Mystery (we see JESUS) which is Christ IN you, the Hope of glory – 28. Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus: 29. Whereunto I also labour, striving according to His working, which worketh in me mightily.”*

**Ephesians 3:1 – 6**

*“For this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles, 2. If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which is given me to you-ward: 3. How that by revelation He made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote afore in few words, 4. Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ) – “the mystery of Christ”- 5. Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto His holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit. 6. That the Gentiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same body, and partakers of His promise in Christ by the gospel.” – “in Christ”.*

What is the Mystery? That man, through Christ first going into Heaven as **a Man**, may go in also to **God’s Holy Presence**. Man will tell angels what to do, as God does now. Do I live that Life? Do I realise my Calling? “*Not many wise ... mighty ... noble ...*” [1 Corinthians 1:26] – because they can’t (or won’t) take it in. The Humility of God is what is necessary. Men have pride of intellect more than God Who made everything!

If I see JESUS crowned with glory and honour I should be on top of every situation, sickness and problem. Angels do what God says because they know He is right – but men know redemption! The Event of Christ going up into Heaven made history for God! It was the Fulfilment of God’s Plan – to establish man’s position with God. Remember, Christ has taken second Position to God now, although He is Equal with God. Man will be able to go into His very Presence. The parable of the Prodigal Son shows us the Love of the Father reaching out... He went up as a Man – for JESUS means that He is the Man Who had died.

**Chapter 6:11 – 20**

“And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence to the full assurance of hope unto the end: 12. That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises. 13. For when God made promise to Abraham, because He could swear by no greater, He sware by Himself, 14. Saying, Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15. And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise. 16. For men verily swear by the greater: and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife. 17. Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of His counsel, confirmed it by an oath: 18. That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have

a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us: 19. Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the veil; 20. Whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.”

We are to show the same diligence, *v11*, as those who display faith and patience, *v12*. We are to dig out the revelations from God’s Word. This is the most wonderful thing that man who had known sin is now expected by God to be there in His Home, as though we belonged there and had never known anything else! We are not to be slothful, *v12*. We can’t enter Heaven if we are not energetic to follow God. We could consider *Chapter 11*, and see how those Old Testament saints looked for God...

Abraham was a man, selected by God, because he clung to God, *vs13 – 15*. God’s Promise to Abraham was, “*And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed My voice*”, **Genesis 22:18**. Isaac was Abraham’s seed in the flesh, and JESUS is Abraham’s Seed according to the Promise of God!

**Galatians 3:7** “*Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.*”

It is FAITH not flesh that determines the relationship. If we are in God, we are of the same faith, and so related. The Promise was made to men, not to angels.

*v9* “*So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham.*”

Only by faith are we related.

**vs13- 14** “*Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree: 14. That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.*”

In Christ every barrier is swept away. What remains is God’s Promise: any man can receive the same blessing through that promise of the Spirit, through the Blood of the Cross. These are holy things.

God confirmed His Promise with an Oath, *vs15 – 17, Chapter 6*. The coming of Christ, Abraham’s Seed, meant the shedding of His Blood. That is the Guarantee of our Eternal Life with God. God gave His Promise because He wants men to live with Him in His Home. He has sanctioned it; He has sworn by it.

By saying, “*That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us: v18, Chapter 6*, again, God has shown how determined He is.

He has not only said so, He confirmed it with His oath. By the Holy Ghost, we should be sealed for that end – to live entirely for the Hope of seeing JESUS.

*v19                    “Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the veil;”*

An anchor holds the boat in place! He is the Hope that makes us ride the storm and walk through the fire!

*v20                    “Whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.”*

That is what Christ is – the Forerunner; the Man already in Heaven, the First of other men to follow. Melchisedec appeared to Abraham as a Man whom Abraham could see. He didn't worship Him; He was easy to contact, to talk to, to be with... And that is what JESUS is – contactable, touchable...

We must have Faith; we must get rid of materialism. Of Abraham it says, *Chapter 11 v8*, “he went out, not knowing whither he went”. That isn't a human way of doing things; it is the Divine Way! This is a picture of Someone real! Someone Who is seeable (!), contactable, touchable; in a human Body, and yet Eternal!

*Chapter 7:1 – 3    “For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him; 2. To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace; 3. Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.”*

The Figure presented in this passage is One of a Man Who could talk to men; be understood, and yet Who entered Heaven. He, JESUS, entered in... My High Priest is a Man seated on God's Right Hand. He is the Guarantee of God's Blessings. We will enjoy a physical Life with God, therefore here, in this body, we must learn how to live with Him. JESUS learned Obedience. Now He is the constant Assurance of availability – He is our great High Priest.

## 18. – Concentrating on Christ

*“God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, 2. Hath in these last days spoken unto us by His Son...” [Chapter 1:1 – 2]*

The Message of the Book of *Hebrews* is that there is **No Further Revelation from God**; No Further Revelation from God is now necessary.

**John 14:7 – 9** *“If ye had known Me, ye should have known My Father also: and from henceforth ye know Him, and have seen Him. 8. Philip saith unto Him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us. 9. Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known Me, Philip? he that hath seen Me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father?”*

**All** God’s Resources are hid in Christ. The men who mixed with Jesus on this earth saw, and we also now see, exactly what God the Father is like. Therefore we should **concentrate on Christ**. A person concentrated on Christ will ride any storm and overcome any problem. They should have known they were on familiar ground with the Father, because they were familiar with Christ... Think of the serpent of brass that Moses was told to make [Numbers 21:4–9; John 3:14–15] which, when the people obeyed the LORD in just that simple act of looking at it, they were healed.

**John 1:18** *“No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, He hath declared Him.”*

God is entirely shut up to all humanity except Christ reveals Him...

### **Isaiah 40:18 -31**

*“To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto Him? 19. The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chains. 20. He that is so impoverished that he hath no oblation chooseth a tree that will not rot; he seeketh unto him a cunning workman to prepare a graven image, that shall not be moved. 21. Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth? 22. It is He that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in: 23. That bringeth the princes to nothing; He maketh the judges of the earth as vanity. 24. Yea, they shall not be planted; yea, they shall not be sown: yea, their stock shall not take root in the earth: and He shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwind shall take them away as stubble. 25. To whom then will ye liken Me, or shall I be equal? saith the Holy One. 26. Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: He calleth them all by names by the greatness of His might, for that He is strong in power; not one faileth. 27. Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my judgment is passed over from my God? 28. Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? there is no searching of His understanding. 29. He giveth power to the faint; and to them that have no might he increaseth strength. 30. Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall: 31. But they that wait upon the LORD shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; and they shall walk, and not faint.”*

It is important for men to know what God is like, so that we may learn to live like Him, and then live with Him. We see in *vs19 – 20* – the making of graven images from whatever is available – man’s need to have something to focus on. If we are not focused on Christ then we are focused on something else – some other driving force. In *v22* the Creator is identified! Christ is to men as a man is to a grasshopper! He is saying, ‘You ought to hang on to Me; you are so frail’.

No man is of any importance in his greatness to Christ, says *v23*. There is nothing permanent – all must pass away, *v24*. ‘Idols’, He is saying in *v25*, ‘are not like Me’ – nothing and no-one is!! Christ created all these things, the multitude of stars, all named personally by Him – Who else?! *v26*.

### **Romans 1:18-23**

*“For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness; 19. Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them. 20. For the invisible things of Him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even His eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: 21. Because that, when they knew God, they glorified Him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened. 22. Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, 23. And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.”*

Creation is so much more superior to man’s ability, there must be Someone Who has made it all! We cannot approach God with our human mind and intellect – it is all sinful! We are not to give the glory to any man or thing; we are to give Christ the glory!

Back to *Isaiah 40, vs27 – 28* : The Israelites knew God first as Creator and then as their Deliverer from Egypt, so Christ is asking them, ‘What is wrong with you? Why are you behaving as though God didn’t know all about your troubles, and cannot cope with your situation?’ *Proverbs 23:7a* says, “*For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he*”. We can see that in Peter, when he said to the others, ‘Let’s go fishing’ [*John 21:3*]. We must give God time. That’s what holidays should be for, to fix our lives on Christ...

Then look at *v29* – Apart from the futility of worshipping idols and thinking that God is far away and incompetent to help us, we should realise that our very life is as nothing! But He increases what isn’t there! Such a God should be First and Above all things in any one’s life. JESUS is the Subject of God’s conversation all the time!!

**Chapter 1:10-11** “*And Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of Thine hands: 11. They shall perish; but Thou remainest; and they all shall wax old as doth a garment.”*

God is here speaking of Christ [this is a quote from *Psalms 102:25 – 26*]. Christ resembles God, hence “*Thou remainest*”, not just in years, but in Mercy. Philip could look on JESUS as God and still live! That is Mercy; He is Merciful! “*His mercy endureth for ever*” [*Psalms 118 & 136*].

Mercy was characteristic of God in the Old Testament, as being always there. In the face of sin, there was His Mercy. Moses pleaded God’s Mercy upon the people.

He said, "Pardon, I beseech Thee, the iniquity of this people according unto the greatness of Thy mercy, and as Thou hast forgiven this people, from Egypt even until now", **Numbers 14:19**.

And before Christ had died on the Cross, He spoke of the publican who cried out, "God be merciful to me a sinner", **Luke 18:13**. He is the **same God**, with the **same Mercy**; and the same kind of sins will be treated in the same way.

**Daniel 9:9** "To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against Him."

Pride repels Mercy. When Christ returns to this earth in Judgment, they cry out to rocks and mountains, "Fall on us" [Revelation 6:15 - 17]. They don't want Him at all, they are so proud. And a discouraged heart doesn't know Mercy...

But Mercy promotes repentance. We don't need to grovel, but just accept the Position of nobility which He has given us! Mercy is like a long arm stretching over us! The relationship goes beyond a Master and servant - it is that of a Father with a son or daughter.

**Ephesians 2:4** "But God, who is rich in mercy, for His great love wherewith He loved us."

We are utterly hopeless - **BUT GOD**... No one else is rich in Mercy.

### **Psalm 136**

"O give thanks unto the LORD; for He is good: for His mercy endureth for ever. 2. O give thanks unto the God of gods: for His mercy endureth for ever. 3. O give thanks to the Lord of lords: for His mercy endureth for ever. 4. To Him who alone doeth great wonders: for His mercy endureth for ever. 5. To Him that by wisdom made the heavens: for His mercy endureth for ever. 6. To Him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for His mercy endureth for ever. 7. To Him that made great lights: for His mercy endureth for ever: 8. The sun to rule by day: for His mercy endureth for ever: 9. The moon and stars to rule by night: for His mercy endureth for ever. 10. To Him that smote Egypt in their firstborn: for His mercy endureth for ever: 11. And brought out Israel from among them: for His mercy endureth for ever: 12. With a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm: for His mercy endureth for ever. 13. To Him which divided the Red sea into parts: for His mercy endureth for ever: 14. And made Israel to pass through the midst of it: for His mercy endureth for ever: 15. But overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red sea: for His mercy endureth for ever. 16. To Him which led His people through the wilderness: for His mercy endureth for ever. 17. To Him which smote great kings: for His mercy endureth for ever: 18. And slew famous kings: for His mercy endureth for ever: 19. Sihon king of the Amorites: for His mercy endureth for ever: 20. And Og the king of Bashan: for His mercy endureth for ever: 21. And gave their land for an heritage: for His mercy endureth for ever: 22. Even an heritage unto Israel His servant: for His mercy endureth for ever. 23. Who remembered us in our low estate: for His mercy endureth for ever: 24. And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for His mercy endureth for ever. 25. Who giveth food to all flesh: for His mercy endureth for ever. 26. O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for His mercy endureth for ever."

## 19. – Gaining Knowledge of Christ

**Chapter 2:9**      *“But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour.”*

**But we see JESUS ... crowned with Glory and Honour.** This is what we are to understand, that there IS no Further Revelation from God. Whatever our situation, whatever our circumstances, whatever is going on around us – “we see Jesus” ...

How much of God we can see, when we see Him, Jesus! We’ll look again at **John 14** :

### **John 14:7 - 12**

*“If ye had known Me, ye should have known My Father also: and from henceforth ye know Him, and have seen Him. 8. Philip saith unto Him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us. 9. Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known Me, Philip? he that hath seen Me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father? 10. Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in Me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of Myself: but the Father that dwelleth in Me, He doeth the works. 11. Believe Me that I am in the Father, and the Father in Me: or else believe Me for the very works’ sake. 12. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on Me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto My Father.”*

Philip’s life revealed that he didn’t know Christ as God, because he was unmoved by His words. This is not just a Fact that Christ is Equal with God! It must move me! His disciples disbelieved Him – Peter said ‘You won’t die; I won’t forsake You’. In effect, Peter was calling Him a liar.

If this Revelation doesn’t change me, nothing else will! There is Nothing more from God!

**v10**                      *“Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in Me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of Myself: but the Father that dwelleth in Me, He doeth the works.”*

That is the situation – He is in the Father, and the Father is in Him. Christ has the same Characteristics as God the Father. Therefore, seeing Christ reminds me of God, and seeing God reminds me of Christ!

**Ephesians 3: 10 - 11**      *“To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God, 11. According to the eternal purpose which He purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord.”*

This means that all the glories of God are manifest in Christ by the Church. Heaven should not be unfamiliar to me if I am a member of the Church of God. The Holy Spirit shows me Jesus Christ...

The Lord was saying to Philip, ‘You ought to know the Way, as I am in the Father’. In our lives, it can take a while to know someone properly and accurately. In the Scriptures, “knowing” signifies an intimate knowledge, which would include their looking, their reactions, etc. But the Holy Spirit gives us knowledge of JESUS!!

**John 1:18**      *“No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, He hath declared Him.”*

Christians find the knowledge of other things so attractive! They talk a lot of other people and other things! But an intimate knowledge of JESUS is what counts, and that is so often lacking...

Last time we looked at **Isaiah 40** – and let us remember that the Lord spoke to His own disciples, not to the heathen, and here in **Isaiah 40**, He was speaking to God’s own people. They knew about God but they didn’t know **Him**. My knowing Him is proved by my reactions, my speaking, my looking...

**Isaiah 40:12**      *“Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of His hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?”*

**v13**                      *“Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or being His counsellor hath taught Him?”*

**v18**                      *“To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto Him?”*

**v25**                      *“To whom then will ye liken Me, or shall I be equal? saith the Holy One.”*

All these questions He asked, saying ‘What do you know about Me?’ Their lives revealed that they didn’t know the One Who made all these things – the One Who “holds all things together” [Colossians 1:17b]. The answer to the Questions asked in **vs12 & 13** is JESUS. Consider **Genesis 1:1 – 3** :

*“In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. 2. And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters. 3. And God said, Let there be light: and there was light.”*

Nothing is reported to have happened when the Spirit of God moved upon the waters – it all happened when God spoke! And that God was JESUS. That is what **John 1:1 – 3** says :

*“In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. 2. The same was in the beginning with God. 3. All things were made by Him; and without Him was not any thing made that was made.”*

Christ was “the Word”. “In the beginning” of God’s Creation; God’s dealings with man.

**Colossians 1: 16-17**      *“For by Him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by Him, and for Him: 17. And He is before all things, and by Him all things consist.”*

**Genesis 1** speaks of the plurality of God: “Let Us ...”, **v26**, so we see the whole God-head involved, including then, the Holy Spirit.

But the New Testament records, in *John's Gospel* – “and without Him was not any thing made that was made”, and in this Epistle of *Hebrews* – “upholding all things by the word of His power” [1:3]. This is the Revelation of the invisible God – JESUS.

**Isaiah 9:6**      “For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon His shoulder: and His name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.”

One part of His Name – “Counsellor”. So He asks in *Isaiah 40, v13*, “Who ...?”! He is the Counsellor to the Holy Spirit.

**Acts 2:32 – 33**      “This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses. **33.** Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, He hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.”

He – Jesus – shed forth the Holy Spirit.

**Joel 2:28 – 29**      “And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out My spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions: **29.** And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out My spirit.”

It is JESUS Who says, “I will pour out My Spirit”.

**John 14:14 – 16**      “If ye shall ask any thing in My name, I will do it. **15.** If ye love Me, keep My commandments. **16.** And I will pray the Father, and He shall give you another Comforter, that He may abide with you for ever.”

It is He who said, “I will do it”.

The early church were filled with the Holy Spirit and they saw the power that Christ has with God.

**John 15:26**      “But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, He shall testify of Me.”

God does everything through Christ. And Christ does everything with God's Approval. “I do always those things that please Him”, He said, **John 8:29b**.

**Isaiah 40:18**      “To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto Him?” To Whom then will I liken God – the answer is JESUS!

**v10**      “Behold, the Lord GOD will come with strong hand, and His arm shall rule for Him: behold, His reward is with Him, and His work before Him.”

This is what He said Himself in **Revelation 22:12** :

“And behold, I come quickly; and My reward is with Me, to give every man according as his work shall be.”

v25                    *"To whom then will ye liken Me, or shall I be equal? saith the Holy One."*

The Holy One, Who is JESUS, is speaking here, asking Who is like Him. The answer is God!

v26                    *"Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: He calleth them all by names by the greatness of His might, for that He is strong in power; not one faileth."*

The Creator is JESUS. Add to "not one faileth", the verse in *Hebrews 1:3*, "upholding all things by the word of His power", and compare that with *Colossians 1:17b*, "and by Him all things consist." – which means they all hold together.

The Scriptures record twice: "No man hath seen God at any time" [*John 1:18; 1 John 4:12*]. Therefore it must have been Christ Who was seen by so many: Hagar, Moses, Abraham, Manoah and his wife... And this is what this Book of *Hebrews* emphasises: that it is the Son Who has declared God.

*Isaiah 42:1*            *"Behold My servant, whom I uphold; Mine elect, in whom My soul delighteth; I have put My spirit upon Him: He shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles."*

This time this is God – the Father – speaking of JESUS. It was hid in the Old Testament – only to be revealed by the Holy Spirit.

*1 Peter 1:10*        *"Of which salvation the prophets have enquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you."*

The prophets tried to understand what they were speaking about, but it was not revealed to them, and has only been revealed by the Holy Spirit. The Books of the prophets was God's traditional way of giving His Word, but the only way to receive a clear, proper picture of Jesus Christ from those writings is by the Holy Spirit.

The Glorious Characteristic of Christ is this : His HUMILITY! He is so great, and yet He came so low!

*1 Corinthians 15:24 – 25*    *"Then cometh the end, when He shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when He shall have put down all rule and all authority and power. 25. For He must reign, till He hath put all enemies under His feet."*

v26.                    *"The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death."*

v27.                    *"For He hath put all things under His feet. But when He saith all things are put under Him, it is manifest that He is excepted, which did put all things under Him."*

God – the Father – has put all things under Jesus' feet. We can compare this with *Hebrews 1 v8*, where God talks about Christ's Kingdom, and said that Christ's Throne is for ever and ever. Then v13 quotes *Psalms 110:1* "Sit on My right hand, until I make Thine enemies Thy footstool."

God put everything under Christ except Himself – that "God may be all in all", v28 :

v28                    *“And when all things shall be subdued unto Him, then shall the Son also Himself be subject unto Him that put all things under Him, that God may be all in all.”*

When all things are under Christ, He, as “*the Son*” – the Crucified and Risen One – will be subject unto the Father – the One Who put all things under Christ – that “*God may be all in all*”.

Such tremendous Humility should make me love Him, and want to put out all compromise, all worldliness and complaints...

Jesus, the “*Son*”, is Equal with God, and yet He will take second place to God in Eternity in order to identify Himself with us. God will be the Father and Jesus will be in that subjected position as **Romans 8:29** says, “*that He might be the firstborn among many brethren*”.

**Psalm 146:1 – 10**

<p><i>“Praise ye the LORD. Praise the LORD, O my soul. 2. While I live will I praise the LORD: I will sing praises unto my God while I have any being. 3. Put not your trust in princes, nor in the son of man, in whom there is no help. 4. His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth; in that very day his thoughts perish. 5. Happy is</i></p>	<p><i>he that hath the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope is in the LORD his God: 6. Which made heaven, and earth, the sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for ever: 7. Which executeth judgment for the oppressed: which giveth food to the hungry. The LORD looseth the prisoners: 8. The LORD openeth the eyes of</i></p>	<p><i>the blind: the LORD raiseth them that are bowed down: the LORD loveth the righteous: 9. The LORD preserveth the strangers; He relieveth the fatherless and widow: but the way of the wicked He turneth upside down. 10. The LORD shall reign for ever, even thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praise ye the LORD.”</i></p>
---	---	---

v8                    *“The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind:”*

We can read what He did in **John 9:31 – 32!** :

*“Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth His will, him He heareth. 32. Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.”*

Were not we born blind? But now – we see **JESUS!!**

## 20. – *Glorying in Tribulation*

**Chapter 2:9**     *“But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour.”*

It is vital for us to realise that there is NO Further Revelation necessary, because now *“we see Jesus”*.

The word *“But”* is significant! It means that in spite of everything that is happening around us that is contrary to God’s Word – resulting from unbelief; evil waxing worse and worse, **here** is our Vision : *“we see Jesus”*. It means that in all the circumstances we may find ourselves, being sick or troubled by people, we have a different focus and can say, *“But we see Jesus”*.

*“In everything give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you”*, Paul says in **1 Thessalonians 5:18**.

It is in everything that we are to give thanks, because we are saying, *“But we see Jesus”*. We are only able to do that when we have received this Final Revelation from God into our hearts and lives. We are then able to say, ‘Thank you, Lord’ when hurt and misunderstanding and all the trials and tribulations we go through in this life – only because of This Revelation.

God has revealed it so clearly that we really don’t need anything else!

**Romans 5:3 – 5** *“And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience; 4. And patience, experience; and experience, hope: 5. And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.”*

Having this vision, this knowledge of No Further Revelation Necessary, we can glory in tribulations, because, in spite of everything, we are saying, *“But ...”*

It is something worth thinking about, that success does not work patience! When everything is right, when everything goes just the way we want it, rather, it works impatience!

But patience works experience – the results in the producing of patience from our hearts. Be careful to note that without patience we cannot live with Jesus Christ in Eternity!

The unbelief in the children of Israel, spoken of in this Book of *Hebrews*, kept them like babes; they never matured into God’s ways of living. We must admit and acknowledge to ourselves that God actually allows tribulation...

**v5**                   *“And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.”*

It is by the Holy Ghost that God’s Love spreads over our lives. God’s Grace is with me all the way!

**James 1:2 – 4** *“My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations; 3. Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience. 4. But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.”*

Without tribulation I will never learn to live like Jesus Christ! Human nature is impatient; it is restless. So we must “*count it all joy*” – reckon the amount as an asset.

The kind of temptation doesn’t matter. It is all the tribulation, any tribulation that tries and tests my faith. We are talking about the patience of God, not of Job!

It is through Calvary that the Patience of God is seen. There He sowed the seeds of Faith.

*v4* *“perfect and entire”*

– By possessing the Patience of God, and therefore lacking nothing.

*v12* *“Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love Him.”*

Such a one who is blessed, is **happy** and to be envied. JESUS endured the Cross [**Chapter 12:2**]. He didn’t lose His patience. Who can deny that patience is the nature of a ruler – and He will rule, and we will reign with Him!

**Habakkuk 3: 16-17** *“When I heard, my belly trembled; my lips quivered at the voice: rottenness entered into my bones, and I trembled in myself, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he [the Antichrist] cometh up unto the people, he will invade them with his troops. 17. Although the fig tree shall not blossom, nether shall fruit be in the vines; the labour of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls.”*

The prophet proclaimed, “**Although**” – in spite of everything turning against his people, he is able to say:

*v18* *“Yet I will rejoice in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation.”*

This is what happens when one has faith in JESUS!

**Psalms 37:1 – 2** *“Fret not thyself because of evildoers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity. 2. For they shall soon be cut down like the grass, and wither as the green herb.”*

*vs7 – 8* *“Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for Him: fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass. 8. Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thyself in any wise to do evil.”*

The opposite of patience is to fret. To fret is to sin, and it can keep me from hearing the Trumpet to call me away.

*Philippians 2:14* "Do all things without murmurings and disputings."

"all things" – why? how? – because we say, "**But ...**" "... we see **Jesus**".

v15                    *"That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world."*

It echoes what we must do in tribulation – "count it all joy", and count ourselves happy. Then we will be without **God's** rebuke. The world is entitled to complain, grumble and moan – there is no-one who can be trusted!

v16                    *"Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain."*

We **must** hold forth the Word of life; we are saying, "*But we see Jesus*".

*2 Peter 3:11*        *"Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness."*

All the things that are causing the world to complain will be dissolving! It is **holy** conversation we must indulge in – that is, use the Word of God.

*Chapter 2:9*        *"But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour."*

Then, in spite of everything, all that is going on around us, we are satisfied with JESUS. And we are lost if we are not satisfied with Him... What we are seeing is by faith only – and faith has this definition :

*Chapter 11:1*      *"Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen."*

So faith is the enjoyment of something not yet in possession of. And let us be clear that faith does not produce carnal things. We prove the provision and answers from God, for faith is the evidence of what we are seeking from Him.

When we say, "*But we see Jesus*", it means that we are seeing the steadfast Work of the Cross. It was Grace upon Grace, until every drop of His Blood had gone...

The Blessings of God are to make me happy. And I am if I am satisfied with JESUS. Judas Iscariot was not satisfied with Jesus, with the Life that He lived and offered. But we are to be satisfied with what God is, and what He has to give.

*Philippians 4:11* "Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content."

So if Paul lacked experience, he learned to be content with Christ by taking tribulation as coming from God. He was content knowing that God was with him.

We cannot say that we like tribulation – indeed, the Cross was certainly not likeable to the Lord Jesus Christ. But we are not to allow the tribulation to take away our peace. We are to take it and say, ‘This is for my good’ – because, as we have read, the tribulation gives us patience, etc. [*Romans 5:3 – 5*].

If we receive it like that it takes the sting out of walking the Way of the Cross ... and that is the only successful Way with God. If we are not content we will be too full of the cares of this life to be ready for Christ when He comes for us.

*v12*                    “I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.”

Paul was contented; he was on top of the situation or circumstance that led him to be abased. Paul was also contented, but not puffed up, when he was in those conditions where he was in plenty. The instruction he received was by the Word of God.

We too must use the Word of God to solve our problems. If we are seeing JESUS as God shows Him to us from His Word we will have every help from God.

*Chapter 4:1*        “Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left us of entering into His rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.”

It is the Rest of God, as God means by Rest. It may involve very hard work! It means the end of conflict; the end of searching. The Message of this Book of *Hebrews* depends on FAITH.

*v2*                    “For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.”

Faith is the channel for God’s Word to enter into our hearts. He is not referring to His Rest from His Creative works, but the Rest from strivings. This Rest is an easy Fellowship – He does the Work, and we obey! God has given all this to me; therefore there must be no strivings. The children of Israel just had to do everything their way.

*v7*                    “Again, He limited a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear His voice, harden not your hearts.”

God has limited His Giving to what we should receive for each day. Every day God gives us His Grace, and what is not taken, is gone forever...

So, His Rest is an easy Fellowship. Jesus said [*Matthew 11:29*] “Take My yoke upon you”. If we constantly question God, there is no Rest, no Peace, no Joy in us. What God has said, ought to meet all our needs.

*v10*                    “For he that is entered into His rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from His.”

God’s Rest is the Rest of Christ, now disfigured and marred, but satisfied. He bears no grudge. It says of Him, “who for the joy that was set before Him endured the cross” [*Chapter 12:2*]. It is a Joy to Him for me to be saved by His Cross!

He bears the marks of my Salvation – not of my sin, for He put all sin away. This is what He offers; it is not a forced obligation. You and I owe Him everything!!

*v11*                    *“Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.”*

Our labouring is that which is prescribed by God. We would then be at rest in this condition – content and satisfied with Christ.

*v12*                    *“For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.”*

The Word of God discloses the true intent of each human heart.

*Psalms 1:1*            *“Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.”*

Those are the causes for unrest. The one who is “*blessed*” is happy, to be envied, and he does not act upon the advice of those whose lives are not governed by God’s Written Word. In other words, he is like Christ.

The “*scornful*” are doubters, and doubt is the seed of unrest. They are “*sinners*” because they disregard, and are careless of, God’s Word. The “*blessed*” do not keep company with those who disobey and disregard and are careless with, God’s Word.

They are “*sinners*” because they do not accept or acknowledge in their daily lives, and in their ways of dealing with things, the Authority of God’s Written Word.

*Proverbs 4:18* says, *“But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.”*

*v2*                    *“But his delight is in the law of the LORD; and in His law doth he meditate day and night.”*

The meditation is on God’s Written Word. The Person of JESUS is what God has revealed of Himself. As the Lord said to Philip in **John 14:9**, “[H]e that hath seen Me hath seen the Father”. In spite of His wounds and terrible marring, we are satisfied with JESUS, and we are satisfied with what He has done for us.

#### **John 15:22 – 27**

*“If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloke for their sin. 23. He that hateth Me hateth My Father also. 24. If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both Me and My Father. 25. But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated Me without a cause. 26. But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, He shall testify of Me: 27. And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with Me from the beginning.”*

**v22**                    *“If I had not come and spoken...”*

Christ is saying, ‘I am what God has revealed of Himself’. Their sin was exposed – they hated His voice; they hated His Word. Without this revelation of God in Christ, God could not accuse them of not hearing the voice of God and disliking it...

We cannot serve two masters. We are either for or against one. They heard His voice and His Word, and they disliked it. They hated Christ, so they hated God, **v23**, so He says, **v24**, that is why it is God’s voice and Word you dislike, because He would say the same thing to you in exactly the same way as I do.

**John 1:1**            *“In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.”*

The voice of God was heard in the Beginning – it was the voice of Jesus Christ! Those Jews of His day when He came to them didn’t like it, as He said, in effect, ‘Let there be Light in your life’!

A Revelation from the Word of God is given to cater for my every situation, and against every evil. **John 1:14** says, “*And the Word was made flesh*”, and that same “*Word was with God*”, **John 1:1**. It was the same voice that God had been hearing all Eternity, therefore I should like to hear it as He did!!

**John 8:23**            *“And He said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of the world; I am not of this world.”*

The same voice that was from Above.

**John 17:5**            *“And now, O Father, glorify Thou Me with Thine own self with the glory which I had with Thee before the world was.”*

He was with God from Eternity.

**John 18:36**            *“Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if My kingdom were of this world, then would My servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is My kingdom not from hence.”*

His voice, His Word controlled all things in the world that He came from!

**Micah 5:2**            *“But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall He come forth unto Me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.”*

Christ’s origin was from everlasting!

The only meeting point for God and men is Jesus Christ. God is pleased, is delighted with His voice, therefore whoever doesn’t think the same about it as God **cannot** live with God in Eternity.

**Matthew 11:27** *“All things are delivered unto Me of My Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal Him.”*

If I listen to the voice of JESUS and love to hear His voice, I will like what God likes, and will be listening to God His Equal...

**1 John 1:1**      *“That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life.”*

He was called the Word as He is the expression of God’s thoughts, God’s Plan and purposes, God’s Will, and His Love, and His deepest Desires – that **I should live with God!**

**Chapter 12: 18-19**      *“For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest, 19. And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which voice they that heard intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more.”*

That was their reaction to His voice then – they actually entreated God for them not to be spoken to any more. They were so frightened by all the happenings around them. But when JESUS came as a Man, they still didn’t like it, all those generations later!

**John 6:41** reports, *“The Jews then murmured at Him, because He said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.”*

And **John 5:18** says, *“Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill Him, because He not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was His Father, making Himself equal with God.”*

**v20**      *“(For they could not endure that which was commanded, And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart.”*

So they couldn’t endure it either way – on the Mount or by JESUS as a Man. We are to have **faith in God**. It is **the only way** to contain the evil within and without...

**v21**      *“And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake:)”*

It was terrible then, but now there is no cloak for sin.

**v22**      *“But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels.”*

So **now**, because Jesus Christ, God manifest in the flesh, has come, the Vision has lifted in its focus – right into Heaven itself!!



**Chapter 10** then, *vs 1 - 18* ...

**v1**                    *"For the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect."*

As the Law, given by Moses, could not offer to men what the Lord Jesus Christ could offer them, the sacrifices required of sinful men by that Law, could never make those who offered the sacrifices **perfect** in God's eyes, that is, cleansed from every sin.

Without sin, a man is perfect in God's sight. His knowledge of how to walk with God would vary for we are all at different stages, but for a man to be cleansed from the filth of disobedience to God's Word, that is vital for every one of us!

**v2**                    *"For then would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sins."*

That is why those sacrifices continued to be offered to God. Men could not get rid of their guilt and shame when contacting God.

**v3**                    *"But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance again made of sins every year."*

So, actually, those sacrifices continued to be an annual and a deadly reminder to men of

their **evil nature** *"For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing"*  
[Romans 7:18a]

their **evil characters** *"all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags"* (in God's sight)  
[Isaiah 64:6]

their **evil habits**. There is a law within me which prevents me from doing that which I like; the law of sin. *"I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me"*  
[Romans 7:21, 8:2]

and their **evil deeds** *"There is none righteous, no not one"* [Romans 3:10; Psalm 14:3]

**v4**                    *"For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins."*

... because of what is in man, therefore, it is not possible that the death of animals (for blood, and shed blood, in the Bible, if not always refers to a violent death) could bring about in men the completely new lives required of them by God.

**vs5-7**                *"Wherefore when He cometh into the world, He saith, Sacrifice and offering Thou wouldest not, but a body hast Thou prepared Me: 6. In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin Thou hast had no pleasure. 7. Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of Me,) to do Thy will, O God."*

For the reasons given in *vs 1 - 4* the Lord Jesus when He came first into the world, said this, 'I can see that only as I submit Myself in this human Body - which He acknowledged as being prepared for Him by God - to obeying Your Word to Me unto Death as a Man, can You accomplish what You want to do for all mankind, and which all those sacrifices could never accomplish.

*vs8-9* “Above when He said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings and offering for sin Thou wouldst not, neither hadst pleasure therein; which are offered by the law; **9**. Then said He, Lo, I come to do Thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that He may establish the second.”

So He was saying, *v8*, ‘Therefore, because You do not want men to kill animals just to observe the Law rather than to seek You and obtain from You a new heart and a new life’, *v9*, ‘I have to do what You want of Me’ – which is ...

- i) He did away with the First Agreement under which men may approach God – by the death of bulls and goats, etc, and,
- ii) He replaced it with a New Agreement – the New Covenant – whereby all men, or any man, would become personally acceptable to God in Fellowship and company through His own shed Blood – His violent Death on a Cross at Calvary.

*v10* “By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.”

By demanding this Obedience unto Death of His own Beloved One, God then has accomplished His Purpose : To be able to accept us as holy children of a Holy God; children desiring to do and determined to do their Father’s Will, just like His own Son. [His ‘own Son’ meaning, as this **Book of Hebrews** especially teaches, is Christ risen from the Dead – the “**Firstborn**”.]

Through the violent Death of the Lord Jesus in accordance with God’s Plan, God is now free from the limitations which our sin had upon Him in His dealings with man.

*v11* “And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins:”

While every priest continued the old ritual of offering time and again the same sacrifices, they could **never** transform our lives from unholiness to holiness – which was God’s Purpose through all the ages.

*v12* “But this man, after He had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God;”

The Lord Jesus accomplished everything that God had longed for : Through submitting to that shameful, violent death on a Cross in obedience to God’s Demand of Him, He put out of God’s sight forever, and from man’s charge, every sin of every human being.

Let us be aware that now the demand on my faith that the Death of Jesus Christ makes, is very great.

*v13* “From henceforth expecting till His enemies be made His footstool.”

So being seated on God’s right hand, in His marred Face and Body, He is waiting for all those who reject, or find no use for, what He did for them at Calvary, to be humbled at His feet. At the end, when the rejecting dead are raised, they will appear before Him at the Great Judgment Throne – for there is no other place for them.

*v14                    "For by one offering He hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified."*

His Sacrifice has accomplished for us all that God wanted done for man. Therefore the Lord Jesus, by the Blood of the Cross, has been able to give to all those who are separated to God – sanctified, cut off from the unholiness of the world – a Life that is perfect in every detail in God's eyes. It is a Life that every one who is separated or consecrated – cut off – to God by Christ's violent Death can live, both on this earth and in Eternity.

*v15                    "Whereof the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that He had said before,"*

The Holy Ghost Himself also reveals all this to us; The Holy Spirit now witnesses to the Word which He had described to the prophet concerning the New Agreement under which God would deal with His people [*Jeremiah 31:33; 32:40*] :

*v16                    "This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put My laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them;"*

So now the same Word of the New Covenant that was promised is revealed by the Holy Spirit as accomplished. God is dealing now with His people in this Way. He would, by the Holy Spirit, put His own Laws into men's **hearts** in place of their own sinful **desires** – so as not to be empty after they had been cleansed – and He would write – impress – them upon their **minds** in place of their own sinful **decisions**. Our decisions are from our minds made up – so that we either do what He says or do as 'I like'.

*v17                    "And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more."*

Then, having said all this, the Holy Spirit goes on to reveal that under this New Covenant, or Agreement, God will NOT remember, forget completely, put out of His sight once and for all time and all Eternity, all our evil **conduct**, and all our evil **nature**.

This is why, by the Holy Ghost, we have these words :

*v18                    "Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin."*

So, now, therefore : The Lord Jesus, having accomplished perfectly all that God required of Him for us, and God having now blotted out of His eternal memory all the charges which He could prove against us, and having put away forever, from all His dealings with us, all our **sinful deeds** and our **sinful** natures, there is **nothing more** that God or the Lord Jesus Christ can do to save me from my sin.

*Psalms 103:10    "He hath not dealt with us after our sins; nor rewarded us according to our iniquities."*

Our sinful natures and our habits of sin are not reckoned with by God in His dealings with us now. To SAVE means to release or set free from the causes as well as the consequences of my disobedience to God's holy Word.

**John 3:1 – 8**

*“There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews: 2. The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto Him, Rabbi, we know that Thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that Thou doest, except God be with him. 3. Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. 4. Nicodemus saith unto Him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother’s womb, and be born? 5. Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. 6. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. 7. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. 8. The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.”*

God offers Life by His Word – as **John 3:16** bears out : *“For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life.”* That Life cannot perish, and without that Life I cannot enter, walk into Heaven, nor walk in this life as though at any moment I will walk into Heaven.

The life of the flesh is death; it is doomed. That new Life is the Life of the Spirit, that really lives! – conquers, overrules evil – it is Divine!

*vs6 – 7            “That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. 7. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.”*

Don’t wonder about it; accept it, because it is what God has for me above all hopes.

Paul said in **1 Corinthians 3:16**, *“Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?”* – *“the Spirit dwelleth in you”* – living, throbbing!

The old life is dead, it is unable to comprehend or sense God; it knows only uncertainty, lies, fears...

*v8                    “The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.”*

Being born of That Divine Energy, which has been given to us, one Day we will **go** – be taken away to be with Him!

God doesn’t touch sin. That Life is very dear to Him – it is JESUS! He is now marred in Body, but He is a beautiful Life!

The Book of **Hebrews** emphasises that nearly 2000 years ago God did **everything**; He provided every-thing for all mankind, to enable them to enter into Eternity.

**Chapter 10:9**    *“Then said He, Lo, I come to do Thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that He may establish the second.”*

God provided the best alternative. He took away the failure – the “*first*”, the Old Covenant, and gives the Answer – the “*second*”, the New; the Blood of Christ Himself.

*v16                    "This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put My laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them."*

God accepts everyone believing in the Death of JESUS for our sin as being capable of **receiving His Instruction** and of desiring to **live a holy life**.

Our reactions must be as God's. He ignores foolishness and blasphemies and all other expressions of human nature. He is at hand to receive the penitent sinner. Nothing, for example, other people's reactions, must be allowed to dampen our peace, and joy and love that we have for and of JESUS.

The Blood of the Cross must have an effect on my personal life – in my relationship to God. I should know I am free from fear and guilt, being one who overcomes sin, and be free from anxiety. We have no lack – God has done it all.

*v18                    "Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin." God used Christ to remove sin, and He is still using Him to make in me a new Nature – which alone is acceptable to God.*

*Ephesians 2:7      "That in the ages to come He might shew the exceeding riches of His grace in His kindness toward us through Christ Jesus."*

The Ages that are to come! In JESUS there is **more** Grace, **more** kindness... Therefore I **must** find Him sufficient here, or I will never find Him sufficient There! We just cannot look elsewhere. There is truly NO MORE OFFERING FOR SIN.

## 22. – *Perfection Now Possible*

**Chapter 1:1 – 2** *“God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, 2. Hath in these **last days** spoken unto us by His Son...”*

Again we are seeing that these are the “*last days*” because there is NO MORE OFFERING FOR SIN.

**Chapter 10:18** *“Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.”* God has **nothing more** to give – other than what He has given me already to save me from my sins.

God can find **nothing more** in Eternity to sacrifice for sins – other than what He has sacrificed already to save me from Eternal Damnation.

We saw before the meaning of to **SAVE** : To release or set free from the causes as well as the consequences of disobedience to God’s Holy Word.

Judas Iscariot repented of the consequences of his disobedience; he was unmoved by the causes, and so now he is in Hell.

*“[N]o more offering for sin”, v18.* We see that *vs1 – 17* gives the background of the reasons and causes for this tremendous Statement of God’s. So let’s look again in another way at *vs1 – 4 ...*

*v1* *“For the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect.”*

**Without the Death of the Lord Jesus Christ on a Cross at Calvary**, perfection for or in man as God wanted is IMPOSSIBLE.

*v2* *“For then would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sins.”*

**Without the Death of the Lord Jesus Christ on a Cross at Calvary**, men cannot get rid of their guilt and shame before God, each other, the world, or themselves. Are we free from our guilt and our shame..?

*v3* *“But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance again made of sins every year.”*

**Without the Death of the Lord Jesus Christ on a Cross at Calvary**, men are conscious always and always have been, of their own natures – what **I** want – their own characters – what I am growing up to be, what I am – their characteristics – I like it this way, or, I don’t like it that way, and conscious of their own habits, always, habits – impatience, discontent, complaining, murmuring, criticising, fault-finding, telling lies, fearing, disobeying, rebelling, doing their own thing, their own deeds – **they are always conscious of these things.**

Without this Death, their conscience still reminds them of themselves.

*vs4* "For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins."

**Without the Death of the Lord Jesus Christ on a Cross at Calvary**, men cannot possess that completely new Life required by God – they cannot lay hold of it, it is not there, they didn't know it, they hadn't seen it, they had never heard of it. They had the Law – 'Do this, don't do that'; they had their old natures, and they had the blood of bulls and of goats which gave them the chance to go back and try again – without success. Therefore, we have *vs5 - 7...*

*vs5-7* "Wherefore when He cometh into the world, He saith, Sacrifice and offering Thou wouldest not, but a body hast Thou prepared Me: **6.** In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin Thou hast had no pleasure. **7.** Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of Me,) to do Thy will, O God."

Therefore, then, so that God could accomplish **all that He longed to do for men**, the Lord Jesus Christ consented to submitting Himself to being made flesh and to becoming obedient unto Death, even the Death of the Cross.

It was because of these reasons – God's longing for every man, the whole human race – that the Lord Jesus said, "**Lo, I come to do Thy will**" – in that Body.

I have only one body in which to do God's Will here; He had only one Body here, in which to do God's Will, so He consented to being made flesh and being obedient unto Death. So we have *vs1-4* followed by *vs5-7* to show God's great longing. And this is what God longs for :

**For men to have and to live a Perfect Life like His.** *Matthew 5:48* says, "Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect." PERFECT. It is a terrible tragedy that **with** the Death of Jesus Christ, God's children admit to sin.

God's longing for men to be like Him is expressed in that terrible Death at Calvary. "Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect." If I admit to something God has not said, then logically, naturally, inevitably, **I will fail to keep God's Word**.

But if I say because the Lord Jesus Christ died on a Cross at Calvary, I will live that Life – I will live it, and, loving it, and with God's Authority, tell others to 'go and do likewise', without apologies!

It is God's Life, not a self-righteous life, but God's lovely, dynamic Life, full of God's vitality, God's purity, God's Power, God's interests, God's positive hatred of sin, God's positive love for what He knows to be right.

**Chapter 10 vs1** is a cry, admitting both the failure of the first covenant God made for man and God's great longing that men who come to Him should be perfect as He is perfect - "For the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect."

v14                    *“For by one offering He hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.”*

In and through the Death of the Lord Jesus Christ, God claims to have achieved His goal, His objective, His **longing** – He has perfected for ever those who are sanctified. Because His Sacrifice has accomplished for us all that God wanted done for men, the Lord Jesus has been able to give to all who are separated to God – cut off from the unholiness and wickedness of this world – that Perfect Life; perfect in every detail in God’s eyes.

And what is this Life that He, Jesus, has given ??

HIMSELF!!

*“I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave Himself for me”* [Galatians 2:20] – not only in His Death but forever! In that He is marred and scarred for ever, the Lord Jesus belonged to Paul. So, does He belong to me??

**That Life** – that Perfect Life – for everyone who is truly and genuinely cut off from the world by His Death – cut off from the world’s way, that is, not its presence, as we are living in it! but its views, its methods, way of thinking, its desires, its indifference to the things of Eternity – **can be lived**, otherwise He wouldn’t give it, **on this earth and in Eternity** – the Same Life, JESUS CHRIST, the “*same yesterday, to day and forever*” [Hebrews 13:8]!!

v2                    *“For then would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sins.”*

God wanted, God longed for, a Life for us, a Life without shame and guilt before Him; a conscience which is quiet, at peace and rest.

#### **Romans 5:1 – 10**

*“Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: 2. By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God. 3. And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience; 4. And patience, experience; and experience, hope: 5. And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us. 6. For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly. 7. For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die. 8. But God commendeth His love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. 9. Much more then, being now justified by His blood, we shall be saved from wrath through Him. 10. For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of His Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by His life.”*

If we are free from offence toward God and man, then we will have Peace. God longs for that – He has said that “*the worshippers once purged should have had **no more conscience of sins***”. The Lord Jesus answered that Cry, that Call, from God to provide us with that Life.

*“Therefore being justified by faith”* – faith in God’s view of Calvary; faith in God’s valuation of the Death of His Son; faith in God’s confidence in its complete and eternal efficacy...

*“Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ.”* Peace with God, with a quiet conscience means peace here in my heart. If that is not so then Life – that is, JESUS – in me doesn’t exist. God is at peace with Jesus Christ, so He is also at peace with me. His thoughts are only of peace – as expressed in Jeremiah 29:11, *“For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end.”* He is happy to think of me *“through our Lord Jesus Christ”*.

If we believed that, we would be happy too! and rise to God’s Call : ‘I have given you the LIFE; you have to live it’. We have to believe that when we ask God for something which He can give us, that we have got it, for He said, ‘Ask and ye shall receive’ [Matthew 7:7, *“Ask, and it shall be given you”*; 21:22, *“whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive”*]. If He offers me something and I say I am going to take it, I must surely believe that I’ve got it, because He offered it.

So the Life He has given is a life without shame and guilt before Him; a Life of Peace.

*v2*                    *“By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.”*

It is a Life full of confidence, without any shadows in it, whichever way we are expected to turn, whether we turn our heart to Heaven, or to anyone here.

*“[T]hrough our Lord Jesus Christ ... we have access by faith into this grace – this favourable position, in high favour with God when we have That Life. Really, we are very well off!! “[R]ejoice in hope of the glory of God” – it is a happy Life, the Life of the Lord Jesus Christ. Not His Life on earth – that’s gone now, but His Eternal Life!*

He poured His Blood out that I should have that Life, the Life He has now – that’s the Life He has given me. This is the amazing Truth, that in this world we have That Eternal Life!!

*v3a*                    *“And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also” – with That Eternal Life tribulations are something to glory in, because of That Eternal Life! As it says, “If in this life only we have hope in Christ – and here is the explanation! – we are of all men most miserable” [1 Corinthians 15 19], because the world hasn’t got that conflict.*

*v3b*                    *“[K]nowing – we know these things, because we have this Eternal Life – that tribulation worketh patience”. I am the master of the tribulation; I am the master of the disasters that strike me, because of that Eternal Life in me.*

The shambles that surrounded that Cross was under the complete control of that deformed Figure hanging there! The shambles that surround us, the storm in our own heart, perhaps, are under our control, for we have That Eternal Life.

*“[P]atience” – the Patience of That Life, which was proven in the storms. Tribulation proves we have That Eternal Life – it doesn’t disprove it!*

*v4a*                    *“And patience, (works) experience” – experience not of this world, but of That world, of Eternal issues. We are experiencing Heaven in our lives.*

*v4b* “and experience, (works in me that) *hope*” – so that when God called me, He is able to keep me in all tribulation, providing me with That Life which will survive all my sacrifice and giving; survive, because it’s exhaustless, and in my heart will grow and grow that Hope as the Author of That Life comes closer and closer, till one Day, as a lightning flash, I will be There!

*vs5 - 6* “And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us. **6**. For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.”

When we were in this life, the life that can’t be perfect, being full of guilt and shame, the life that is always conscious of its own self – the life that started ages ago when one man came out of Eternal Life, his life with God, and chose this life which we have experienced. Adam became conscious of himself, of his poor naked body which he covered with fig leaves. He had nothing else until God arrived to clothe him decently with animal skins, and to follow him out of the Life he had in the Garden with Him, and to give him That Life which he had forfeited.

*vs7 - 8* “For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die. **8**. But God commendeth His love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, – neither good nor righteous – Christ died for us.” – and gave God what He wanted; a Life He could give me. A Life with which I could start in fellowship with God.

*v9* “Much more then, being now justified – made right, free from guilt and shame – by His blood, we shall be saved from wrath through Him.” – saved from the causes of sin, and saved from its consequences.

*v10* “For if, when we were enemies, – of God; an enemy is someone who does like someone else! For if, when we disliked God, didn’t want God, had no time for God in our lives – *we were reconciled* – changed – to God – made clean – by the death of His Son, much more, being reconciled, – changed to God – *we shall be saved by His life.*” – that is what God wanted.

He wanted it, and only through the Death of the Lord Jesus Christ has He got it. And having got it, He has given it to me – given me “*That Eternal Life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us*” [1 John 1:2b] – given it to me: the Lord Jesus Christ Himself!!

*Chapter 10:3* “But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance again made of sins every year.”

God wanted a Life for me where there was no memory, no remembrance of sins; a Life in which I am not ruled by my own desires. For in one’s own desires there is the memory of sin; one is conscious of one’s wanting one’s own way, so we can’t be sure the way is right, as it is not God’s Way.

The Life God wanted for me is a Life in which I am not ruled by my own way, my own habits. We do acquire habits over the years – that is what my God died for. Habits can predict, and do fulfil one’s destiny. People say, ‘Oh, it’s my habit’.

The Gospel to the Hebrew Christians was that because the Lord Jesus Christ died for my sin, God has given me a Life which has got nothing of the old habits, an entirely New Outlook – free from all old habits.

We must believe that! We must refuse to believe that liar's charge, 'You've still got your old habits!' That is why we keep them, for if we confess that what Satan says is right, then we have no hope of changing.

We must confess the Lord Jesus Christ – that's the Life that has been given to me by God. A Life not conscious of habits, not conscious of being enthralled, in bondage with the habits over the years.

It started by actions in ignorance perhaps, with no guidance, no help, only the encouragement to evil. They loom up like giants, saying, 'You can't get rid of me!' That Life is free of all those habits; every single habit. It is a New Life – different and free from all the habits of every single person down the ages.

We can be, will be, free also, if we believe that the habit which was feared has gone. God has given me a Life free from every habit of this world. It is Freedom!!

#### **Romans 8:1 – 18**

*"There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. 2. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death. 3. For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: 4. That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. 5. For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit. 6. For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. 7. Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. 8. So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God. 9. But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of His. 10. And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness. 11. But if the Spirit of Him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, He that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by His Spirit that dwelleth in you. 12. Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh. 13. For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live. 14. For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God. 15. For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. 16. The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: 17. And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with Him, that we may be also glorified together. 18. For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us."*

This passage in **Romans** shows us that in place of my habits, I have the Spirit. That is what the Death of the Lord Jesus Christ has given me – His Holy Spirit. *"There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit", v1.*

v2 *"For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus – Who showed His habits of obedience; so by the Spirit it is possible to be doing what Jesus Christ does – *hath made me free from the law of sin and death.**

*vs3 - 4*      *“For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: 4. That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.”*

God provided us with His Spirit in place of our own desires, our own habit-forming ways, our own kind of life.

*v5*              *“For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; – they are conscious of their **habits**; conscious of their own **desires** and mindful of the ways they **live** – but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit.” – they are conscious of the things of God.*

*v6*              *“For to be carnally minded is death; – as we all were – but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.”*

That is the Life that God longed for me – Peace – and got for me, and has given it to me. The Life that is spiritually minded. The Lord Jesus Christ was always conscious of Eternal issues – He always pointed to my Home, my Father, and my life There. He condemned the shabby, temporary life of sin down here; He condemned it.

*“Come unto Me”, He said, “I will give you rest” – ‘to your conscience, in your life, to remove those habits, if you take My life into your life’ [from Matthew 11:28 – 30]*

*v7*              *“Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.”*

God has gotten us that Life and given it to us. Just take it as a conscious act. Know it, by the confidence you will have that you are different, without those old ways; things you don't want and can't help doing.

God obtained this Life for us through agony and Blood and tears and at Great Cost – and having obtained it without complaining about it to me, without finding fault with me, without approaching me for having driven Him to those lengths, without grudging – He handed it over to me!!!

The Fact that JESUS is marred like that means He belongs to me. It is not a Sign of my sin; it is a Sign of my Salvation. His wounds are the Evidence of my New Life, because they are the evidence of the Cost involved. I will always know the Price of my Redemption.

*v8*              *“So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.” – because God has given us this New Life : the Life of Jesus Christ in the Holy Ghost. We have to live that Life, but we must have the Spirit to live it. And having got the Spirit, I must let Him show me how to live it. Hands, feet, eyes, ears, lungs, heart ... all occupied by That Life, and so fulfil the law of God from the heart. “Doing the will of God from the heart” [Ephesians 6:6b].*

*v10*             *“And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; – the old life is dead, the old habits are dead – but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.” – Jesus Christ is given to me.*

*v11* "But if the Spirit of Him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, He that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by His Spirit that dwelleth in you."

The habit of the Spirit is to quicken mortal bodies at God's Command. That habit will surely take me into Eternity at the time God demands it – the Time when JESUS shouts – then the Spirit will quicken the mortal body of those who have taken His Life, who have enjoyed living it while absent from Him.

I am not obliged to live the old life! I must not accept Satan's view and say, 'I can't help it' – that is a LIE! What have we read from our **Chapter 10** and *v14*? – "For by one offering **He hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified**" [page119]. Those who are sanctified are identified with Him, for they have been cut off and taken out of the unholiness of this world. So we can join this verse with **Romans 8 vs 12 & 13** ...

*vs12-13* "Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh. **13.** For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live."

JESUS mortified the deeds of the body; He kept His Body under, and gave Himself to the Cross.

*v14* "For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God."

That is what God wanted! You cannot have a child who is a foreigner! God likes His own children! He doesn't have any illegitimate children, but those born with His full approval and action. – as says *John 1:13*, "Which were born, not of blood, **nor of the will of the flesh**, nor of the will of man, **but of God**".

*v15* "For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, – legally accepted by God as His child, because I have This Life, this New Life which He wants me to have – *whereby we cry, Abba, Father.*" – conscious that as perfect as our Father is, we have all those same desires.

"Be ye therefore **perfect**, even as your **Father** which is in heaven **is perfect.**" [Matthew 5:48], so I cry, "Abba, Father" – 'I recognise in me the same desires as You have; the same characteristics in me as in You, my Father'.

*vs16-18* "The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: **17.** And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with Him, that we may be also glorified together. **18.** For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us." – the suffering involved in this world, in the opposition in the world.

"For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh..." [Galatians 5:17] – they have nothing in common with each other; they will never agree. This is a New Life from Heaven; the old life is from here. They are bound for opposite directions. We are intended to follow "Jesus the mediator of the new covenant" [Hebrews 12:24] in order "That in the ages to come He might shew the exceeding riches of His grace in His kindness toward us through Christ Jesus" [Ephesians 2:7].

God **longed** for men to have a Life without sin – without sinning, yes, but without sin, without a **nature** that is sinful. We never lived before until JESUS came and lived it. He lived That Life for God. He died for me. He was under God's control, not man's, but He came to die for me. "[T]he life I now live", said Paul [Galatians 2:20] "...I live by the faith of the Son of God" – it's That Life, **That Eternal Life**. It is not the life He lived here – we can't do that, we can't live it.

John said, "(and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father)" [John 1:14] – the Risen Life, that is the Life He has given me. Life without blood – the proof against all temptations and onslaughts of Satan. That Life will keep me in hunger and in thirst and in privation because I have that Divine Energy – in it all I will be able to do God's Will. I will live a Life in which my desire to serve God will transcend all human weakness. It is proof against all sickness and disease – that Eternal Life discharges it! It is "*full of grace and truth*" [John 1:14]. That is the Life I have; the Life God wants for me and has offered it.

The proof of my having it will be that all fears and weakness are gone. I am the master of all tribulation, all the works of this world; I am the controller – through Christ. He controls everything – He went through doors, up to and down from Heaven, coming as a lightning flash!

Jesus Christ is Master of all things – for me, and He has given us That Life, that we may equally be "*more than conquerors*" [Romans 8:37] – not just fighting to get a victory, but living in the Victory; just enjoying its fruits, its results from that Death...

### John 3:1 – 8

*"There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews: 2. The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto Him, Rabbi, we know that Thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that Thou doest, except God be with him. 3. Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. 4. Nicodemus saith unto Him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born? 5. Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. 6. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. 7. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. 8. The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit."*

Nicodemus had his old life. He was blind so he couldn't see God; His Truth, His purity, His holiness. With the New Life we have new eyes – **by faith** we can see the Kingdom; we can see the King on His Throne, where He lives!!

## 23. – The Message of The Blood

**Chapter 1:1 – 2** “God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, 2. Hath in these **last days** spoken unto us by His Son...”

These are the “**last days**” – to God – because there is **No More Offering for sin.**

**Chapter 10:18** “Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.”

In that place “*where*” there is remission, there is no more offering for sin! There is remission! Neither in Heaven nor on earth can God see any trace of sin! This is the Teaching of the Blood! Therefore the Cross calls men to repent from ever living without Christ, and calls them to live for Him and with Him.

Repentance must be preached; the preaching of the Blood calls men to repent – it is demanded of them by God.

“Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.” – No more does God require Sacrifice for sin. It means that people still sinning in the Light of the knowledge of the Gospel have nothing to save them if they ignore the Blood of the Cross.

The young man who came to Christ asking about eternal life in **Matthew 19:16–22** was morally spotless :

<p>“And, behold, one came and said unto Him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life? 17. And He said unto him, Why callest thou Me good? There is none good but one, that is, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments. 18. He saith unto Him, Which?”</p>	<p>Jesus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, 19. Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. 20. The young man saith unto Him, All these things have I kept from my youth</p>	<p>up: what lack I yet? 21. Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow Me. 22. But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.”</p>
---	--	--

JESUS spoke to him of the Ten Commandments which concerned human relationships [Exodus 20 vs13 (6th), v14 (7th), v15 (8th), v16 (9th), v12 (5th) & Deuteronomy 5 vs17 (6th), v18 (7th), v19 (8th), v20 (9th), v16 (5th); Leviticus 19:18].

Then He spoke of his sin, which was **not having Him**. The great Commandment is :  
 “[T]hou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might”, [Deuteronomy 6:5] so there is no point in keeping the others without keeping this one!

**v4** “For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.”

Now that Christ has died, Heaven has no Record of sins – they have been blotted out [Colossians 2:14]. For us to draw on our past life that is dead with Christ, is **sin**.

That same *Chapter 2* in *Colossians*, **v20**, says, “Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances...”

Also *Romans 6:8a*, “Now if we be **dead with Christ...**”. We are “**dead with Christ**” – all of it, good as well as bad. “... we believe that we shall also live with Him” [*v8b*]. We are alive in Christ – The good life also is no more remembered by God, because of the Cross.

**v1**                    *“For the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect.”*

God **longed** for men to have His **Perfection**. It was God’s Ambition, Passion of “good things to come” for men. Before Christ’s Death we couldn’t be perfect; it was not man’s idea of God, to have that perfection, living a life here as God did There. But that is what God hoped to achieve through the Blood of His Son.

**Matthew 5:48**    *“Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.”*

It is direct; it is a Commandment. So God expects His children to find out what His perfection is – to live as He lives in Heaven, and showed by Christ’s Life on earth. The Preaching of the Blood says that God expects men to live as He lives in Heaven. He doesn’t offer any lesser kind of life.

**v2**                    *“For then would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sins.”*

[Back to *Chapter 10*] God **longed** for men to have His **Peace**. He speaks of “*worshippers*” – those that make frequent contact with Him of their own desire; those who are diligently seeking to have all that God has promised them through the Blood. They have “no more conscience of sins” – they have Peace.

In considering the rich young ruler : his conscience was dead. It is a sin not to know God. And knowing God, it is a sin not to be like Him and to follow hard after Him...

Having this Peace means living lives without guilt before God. Every aspect of God’s Law concerns me. It is being without guilt, and also shame. It is a shame to say that I have asked God for something and I haven’t got it. It allows Satan room for accusation. My not receiving that thing can affect others faith. We should have everything that God has promised me in the Scriptures through the Blood of the Cross. If not, then I must search what is wrong with and in my life. We should be able to stand with serene confidence before God – that is Peace!

**Isaiah 48:18**    *“O that thou hadst hearkened to My commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea.”*

Peace like a river – always visible; never drying up. The Lord said He would give “*ivers of living water*” [*John 7:38*]. And “*righteousness as the waves of the sea*” – they never stop, just keep rolling in onto the shore!

**v22**                    *“There is no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.”*

The peace that is God's Peace in a man indicates that he has all that God has...

**Luke 19:41 – 42** *“And when He was come near, He beheld the city, and wept over it, 42. Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.”*

Then we read also :

**Matthew 23: 37-39** *“O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not! 38. Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. 39. For I say unto you, Ye shall not see Me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is He that cometh in the name of the Lord.”*

God was determined to fulfil His longing for men to have His Peace.

**v3** *“But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance again made of sins every year.”*

God **longed** for men to have, then, His **Perfection**, His **Peace**, and also His **Power** – His Divine Energy, His ability, His Way of doing things. So that we will not be ruled by our own desires, ways and habits. He cries, 'Be healed!'

**Jeremiah 10:23** *“O LORD, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps.”*

That's how we are – we must believe it. Am I directing my own steps??

**Jeremiah 8: 20-22** *“The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved. 21. For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt; I am black; astonishment hath taken hold on me. 22. Is there no balm in Gilead; is there no physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recovered?”*

**Ecclesiastes 7:20** *“For there is not a just man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.”*

God **longs** for men to be free from their paralysis, their **bondage** and their inability to live full and complete lives as God knows it. The human body was made to live a Divine Life!

**Isaiah 1:18** *“Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.”*

Many Christians don't know God's Power to enjoy it.

**v4** *“For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.”*

[**Chapter 10**] God longs for men to have the same Love for Christ as He has. *“Behold the Lamb of God!”* [John 1:36] We must have love for Christ with all our heart and soul. We are not accustomed to loving Christ like that – so we must have a New Life.

**Isaiah 42:1** *“Behold My servant, whom I uphold; Mine elect, in whom My soul delighteth; I have put My Spirit upon Him: He shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.”*

God’s Servant – such a Delight to Him! What He is like is in **v3**, *“A bruised reed shall He not break, and the smoking flax shall He not quench: He shall bring forth judgment unto truth”*, yet He is so mighty to put away every sin.

**Isaiah 52:13-15** *“Behold, My servant shall deal prudently, He shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high. 14. As many were astonished at Thee; His visage was so marred more than any man, and His form more than the sons of men: 15. So shall He sprinkle many nations; the kings shall shut their mouths at Him: for that which had not been told them shall they see; and that which they had not heard shall they consider.”*

**Isaiah 53:1** *“Who hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?”*

**Matthew 3:17** *“And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.”*

**Matthew 17:5-8** *“While he [Peter] yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye Him. 6. And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid. 7. And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid. 8. And when they had lifted up their eyes, they no man, save Jesus only.”*

God proclaims Him – **“This is My beloved Son”**

**John 15:22-25** *“If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloke for their sin. 23. He that hateth Me hateth My Father also. 24. If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both Me and My Father. 25. But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated Me without a cause.”*

This is Christ’s own estimate of His importance to God. He said plainly, if you hate Me you hate God and vice versa. Do I love Jesus Christ like that?? Is everyone looked upon by me only as regards their relationship to Christ? It means that anyone is a lovely soul for Christ; there is no preference – it is CHRIST Who is the important One. We can estimate someone as to how he or she is with Christ; how do they live with Christ; what do they think of Him??

**v18** *“Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.” [Ch 10]*

There is no more chance of God sending another Sacrifice. There is Perfection now for men – God’s objective has already been achieved. We can see from **vs5 – 14** that the Perfect Life has been obtained by God for me – am I living it??

**v5** *“Wherefore when He cometh into the world, He saith, Sacrifice and offering Thou wouldest not, but a body hast Thou prepared Me:”*

It was a Body for God to do with as He wanted. His was a Perfect Life, and was available for God to God.

*v6 "In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin Thou hast had no pleasure."*

God has done away with religion. In this Perfect Life His Church is building, and preaching that there is no cover for disobedience to God's Word.

*v7 "Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of Me,) to do Thy will, O God."*

This is Perfect Life speaking! This is the Ambition of a Perfect Life : to do what You, O God, want me to do – not even, 'Lord, may I do this?' He – Perfect Life – said, 'I say what I am told to say'. No other creation can live the Perfect Life; only a man redeemed! Angels cannot love as I can when I am redeemed! There is no obstacle, nothing in the way, to stop me loving Him with all my heart.

*v8 "Above when He said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings and offering for sin Thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein; which are offered by the law."*

It is no good taking cover under religion. The Jews said, 'We are Abraham's children', but Jesus told them to continue in His Word [John 8:31]

*v9 "Then said He, Lo, I come to do Thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that He may establish the second."*

It was His shout of acceptance : 'I'm here, Lord, do what You want with Me'. We can say that too! Perfect Life, even JESUS, God's Equal, says, 'God is superior – what He tells Me, that I will do'. He took second place for Eternity. If I take second place to self, then I am on the way to being first place with God!!

*v10 "By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all."*

This is the first step in Perfect Life for me – being cut off from unholiness to God. The 'covering of the Blood' is not for outside protection but for protection from self – my own sin. The Blood of Christ is to separate me from my unholy self.

If I am convinced that Christ died for sin, then I will find it so much easier to trample over the sin in my own life, and to help liberate others. In my preaching they will see there is no confusion in my heart as to their state. When they accuse you of judging them, just swallow it! Keep telling them, 'You are dead in sin and without Jesus Christ – That is the Perfect Life'.

*v11 "And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins:"*

Just dead religion, which cannot show me my sins had been put away – BUT ...!

*v12 "But this man, after He had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God;"*

He is satisfied on my account! Jesus did it for me personally, and for God personally. Sin is a stench in God's nostrils, and Christ removed it.

**v13**                    *"From henceforth expecting till His enemies be made His footstool."*

Only those who refuse Him are His enemies. Any man is eligible for Heaven on the basis of the Blood of the Cross. We are to come that Way, we are to stay that Way...

**v14**                    *"For by one offering He hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified."*

So this is what He has done – He has perfected for ever those people who desire to be cut off from their unholy selves unto God! He obtained Peace for men to enjoy...

#### **Chapter 4:1 – 16**

*"Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left us of entering into His rest, any of you should seem to come short of it. 2. For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it. 3. For we which have believed do enter into rest, as He said, As I have sworn in My wrath, if they shall enter into My rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world. 4. For He spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all His works. 5. And in this place again, If they shall enter into My rest. 6. Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief: 7. Again, He limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear His voice, harden not your hearts. 8. For if Jesus [Joshua] had given them rest, then would He not afterward have spoken of another day. 9. There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God. 10. For he that is entered into His rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from His. 11. Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief. 12. For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. 13. Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in His sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of Him with whom we have to do. 14. Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession. 15. For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. 16. Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need."*

...His Peace to enjoy – only through Calvary; that is the Way.

**v1**                    *"Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left us of entering into His rest, any of you should seem to come short of it."*

The Rest is in the heart; peace with God; serenity of life. That is what has been obtained for me.

**v16**                    *"Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need."*

The reasoning continues in the next Chapter ...

#### **Chapter 5:1 – 10**

*"For every high priest taken from among men is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins: 2. Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity. 3. And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins. 4. And no man*

*taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron. 5. So also Christ glorified not Himself to be made an high priest; but He that said unto Him, Thou art My Son, to day have I begotten Thee. 6. As He saith also in another place, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec. 7. Who in the days of His flesh, when He had offered up prayers and supplications with strong*

*crying and tears unto Him that was able to save Him from death, and was heard in that He feared; 8. Though He were a Son, yet learned He obedience by the things which He suffered; 9. And being made perfect, He became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey Him; 10. Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec."*

### **Chapter 7:1 – 28**

*"For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him; 2. To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace; 3. Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually. 4. Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils. 5. And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham: 6. But He whose descent is not counted from them received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises. 7. And without all contradiction the less is blessed of the better. 8. And here men that die receive tithes; but there He receiveth them, of whom it is witnessed that He liveth. 9. And as I may*

*so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham. 10. For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him. 11. If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron? 12. For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law. 13. For He of whom these things are spoken pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar. 14. For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda; of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood. 15. And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest, 16. Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life. 17. For He testifieth, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec. 18. For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof. 19. For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did;*

*by the which we draw nigh unto God. 20. And inasmuch as not without an oath He was made priest: 21. (For those priests were made without an oath; but this with an oath by Him that said unto Him, The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec;) 22. By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament. 23. And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death: 24. But this man, because He continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priest-hood. 25. Wherefore He is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by Him, seeing He ever liveth to make intercession for them. 26. For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens; 27. Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this He did once, when He offered up Himself. 28. For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, maketh the Son, who is consecrated for evermore."*

Perfection has given me **Peace**. Satan must not rob me of it. Peace which gives the freedom from wrong doing and wrong thinking is possible. We are to be like God. We have this Peace, therefore we must exercise it.

v19                   *“For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did; by the which we draw nigh unto God.” A Better Hope...*

v22                   *“By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.” A Better Testament...*

**Chapter 8:6**       *“But now hath He obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also He is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.”*

A Better Covenant; Better Promises... in a Perfect Life – not dependent on feelings. This Perfect Life is to enjoy through the Blood of the Cross. The Power has been given, over all the power of the enemy. “[N]othing shall by any means hurt you”, He said [Luke 10:19] – do I act on that Promise? If we were truly afraid of sinning, we wouldn’t be afraid of being hurt...

**Chapter 2:9 – 3:6**

*“But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that He by the grace of God should taste death for every man. 10. For it became Him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings. 11. For both He that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause He is not ashamed to call them brethren, 12. Saying, I will declare Thy name unto My brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto Thee. 13. And again, I will put My trust in Him. And again, Behold I and the children which God hath given Me. 14. Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, He also Himself likewise took part of the same; that through death He might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; 15. And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. 16. For verily He took not on Him the nature of angels; but He took on Him the seed of Abraham. 17. Wherefore in all things it behoved Him to be made like unto His brethren, that He might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people. 18. For in that He Himself hath suffered being tempted, He is able to succour them that are tempted. 3:1. Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus; 2. Who was faithful to Him that appointed Him, as also Moses was faithful in all His house. 3. For this man was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as He who hath builded the house hath more honour than the house. 4. For every house is builded by some man; but He that built all things is God. 5. And Moses verily was faithful in all His house, as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after; 6. But Christ as a Son over His own house; whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.”*

There is power in seeing JESUS. Anyone reading this last verse should understand the Power! This is God’s great **longing** for men to live His Life. God lives His Life in relationship to Christ by having Him always in the forefront of His Vision – He loves to look at Him! “I shall not be moved”, He said in Psalm 16 v8b.

God cannot live without Christ! God spoke when Jesus was on earth – He couldn’t help Himself! He only left Him for Him to do the Work...

He took the agony of that separation, but now He resumes the full pleasure of having Him with Him.

God has given me Someone to fill my vision – only by His having that marred Man beside Him. Man must have a Man to represent him before God! There is no restriction to loving Him. God is reckless about His Love for Christ – He sent Him to die believing that **if I saw Him like that I would turn from my sin...** And for Christ, it was what *Galatians 2:20* says, “the faith of the Son of God”. **Chapter 11** is full of the record of those who had faith – the “faith which worketh by love” [*Galatians 5:6*]. Those people had a Vision of the Christ of God. Theirs was by the Spirit in the Old Testament; it is by the Word in the New Testament. Their chief guide to living was JESUS – not the things that were happening.

#### **Chapter 12:1 - 14**

*“Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, 2. Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God. 3. For consider Him that endured such contradiction of sinners against Himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds. 4. Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin. 5. And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of Him: 6. For whom the Lord loveth He chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom He receiveth. 7. If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not? 8. But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons. 9. Furthermore we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live? 10. For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure; but He for our profit, that we might be partakers of His holiness. 11. Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby. 12. Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees; 13. And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way; but let it rather be healed. 14. Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord:”*

This is the motivation, the reason for my life. Do others see that my happiness is because I am related to Jesus Christ; that I am able by faith through the Spirit to see JESUS, and therefore I have peace? Are we seeing others as they are in Christ?

#### **vs22 - 29**

*“But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, 23. To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, 24. And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel. 25. See that ye refuse not Him that speaketh. For if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we escape, if we turn away from Him that speaketh from heaven: 26. Whose voice then shook the earth: but now He hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven. 27. And this word, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain. 28. Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear: 29. For our God is a consuming fire.”*

**Chapter 13:** *“Let us go forth therefore unto Him without the camp, bearing His reproach. 14. For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come. 15. By Him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips giving thanks to His name.”*

We should have a fixation on JESUS – being unable to get Him out of our thoughts! That Name should always be in our conversation; the Object of our conversation. *“Seeing Him who is invisible”!* [Chapter 11:27] We are to focus on Jesus Christ the Righteous.

**vs20-21** *“Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, 21. Make you perfect in every good work to do His will, working in you that which is well pleasing in His sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.”*

There is Power, there is Peace, through the Blood – we already have it!!

## 24. – *Perfect In Christ*

**Chapter 1:1 – 2** *“God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, 2. Hath in these **last** days spoken unto us by His Son...”*

These are the **last days** to God – no further Revelation by God is found necessary, and there is no more offering for sin.

**Chapter 10:1** *“For the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect.”*

As the Law given by the hand of Moses could not offer what JESUS could offer them, those sacrifices which were offered by the Law could NEVER make them perfect in God’s sight.

It is God we are dealing with! God **longed** for men to be perfect – as God understands perfection. He expressed this longing in all the Scriptures :

**Genesis 17:1** *“And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God; walk before Me, and be thou perfect.”*

And this was spoken to Abraham’s descendants : *“Thou shalt be perfect with the LORD thy God.”* [**Deuteronomy 18:13**]

**Matthew 5:48** *“Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.”*

– and this is to the descendants of a further Age, revealing the spirit of the Kingdom of God.

**Luke 8:14** *“And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection.”*

The Lord describes this kind of person as being **choked**, and bringing forth no fruit to **perfection**.

**2 Corinthians 13:9 – 11** *“For we are glad, when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, even your perfection. 10. Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction. 11. Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.”*

It is repeated – *“your perfection”*; *“Be perfect”*.

**Ephesians 4:11 – 15**

*“And He gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; 12. For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: 13. Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ: 14. That we henceforth be no more as children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; 15. But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into Him in all things, which is the head, even Christ:”*

There it is plainly stated – He gave these ministries for *“the perfecting of the saints”*.

**Colossians 1:27 – 29**

*“To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: 28. Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus: 29. Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.”*

See what *v28* says! *“that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:”*

**Colossians 4:12** *“Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect and complete in all the will of God.”*

It is God’s view of what being PERFECT is – for The Church.

**1 Peter 5:10**

*“But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto His eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.”*

If a man is filled with God’s Spirit, he will always express His point of view, His longings...

**Chapter 6:1 – 2** *“Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God, 2. Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.”*

We are to **go on to perfection**.

**Chapter 11:40** *“God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.”*

This was God’s Plan – that the Old Testament faithful saints should be made perfect (by the Resurrection of Life), but not apart from The Church to whom came better things – the opportunity to live perfection by faith in Jesus Christ.

**Chapter 12: 22–23**

*“But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, 23. To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect.”* That is God’s longing – for men to be made **perfect**.

**Chapter 13: 20-21** *“Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, 21. Make you perfect in every good work to do His will, working in you that which is well pleasing in His sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.”*

The same Message – be **perfect**.

Those sacrifices could not make them perfect. Here God demands, expects and looks for nothing less than perfection. If I believe that He sent His SON to die I will believe anything from God.

**What is Perfection?** There are Three Divine Explanations :

### 1. Perfection is Without Blemish

**Leviticus 22:21** *“And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD to accomplish his vow, or a freewill offering in beeves or sheep, it shall be perfect to be accepted; there shall be no blemish therein.”*

There was to be no trace at all of any defect in God’s sight.

**Psalms 50:2** *“Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.”*

There was no blemish in God’s sight.

**Psalms 48:1 - 2** *“Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountain of His holiness. 2. Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, is mount Zion, on the sides of the north, the city of the great King.”*

A description of perfection – filled with God’s holiness is the Place where God is at ease to dwell in.

**Lamentations 2:15** *“All that pass by clap their hands at thee; they hiss and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, saying, Is this the city that men call The perfection of beauty, The joy of the whole earth?”*

Men remembered that it was called the perfection of beauty, even in referring to the earthly Jerusalem.

**James 3:2** *“For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.” A perfect man...*

**Matthew 14:35 - 36** *“And when the men of that place had knowledge of Him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto Him all that were diseased; 36. And besought Him that they might only touch the hem of His garment: and as many as touched Him were made perfectly whole.”*

They were made perfectly whole; no trace of any disease – no **blemish**.

**Acts 3:16** *“And His name through faith in His name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by Him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.”*

Without blemish – now the former lame man had “*perfect soundness*”.

**James 1:17**      *“Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.”*

They are perfect gifts because they are God’s gifts. Have you received all God’s gifts : bodily, spiritually and mentally? Because JESUS died, God won’t give anything less than perfect.

**Romans 12: 1 – 2**      *“I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. 2. And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.”*

The perfect Will of God comes to us by those mercies; there is no other way. We should be moved in our hearts...

**James 1:25**      *“But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.”*

The perfect law of liberty is freedom from unbelief, where we don’t see failures and sins, but where we see perfection in the Face of Jesus Christ.

**Psalms 19:7a**      *“The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul.”*

Only that will convert a soul; the law of the LORD – His Word which is perfect, without blemish, without defect.

## 2. Perfection has No Lack

**James 1:2 – 4**      *“My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations; 3. Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience. 4. But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.”*

Perfection has no lack. We must repent if we feel a lack in our lives, and get that need met. Every need is supplied as and when it is required...

**Hebrews 7:11**      *“If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?”*

If they were made perfect through Aaron’s ministry, what need was there for **Another Priest??**

**Psalms 138:8**      *“The LORD will perfect that which concerneth me: Thy mercy, O LORD, endureth for ever: forsake not the works of Thine own hands.”*

**Luke 8:15** *“But that on the good ground are they which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.”*

We read **v14** earlier [page 136] and **James 1:4** [page 139] and here we see what is possible : the ability to “bring forth fruit with patience”...

**Isaiah 26:3** *“Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on Thee: because he trusteth in Thee.”*

Perfect peace is peace that is not interrupted.

**1 Thessalonians 3:9 – 10** *“For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for yoursakes before our God; 10. Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?”*

The Word of God through Paul would perfect that which was lacking in their faith.

**2 Corinthians 12:9** *“And He said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for My strength is made perfect in weakness.”*

In Paul’s weakness, Christ’s strength found freedom to move through him.

**1 Corinthians 1:10** *“Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.”*

They were to be perfectly joined together as God thinks they should – no lack; every need met.

**2 Timothy 3:16 – 17** *“All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: 17. That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.”*

That is what the whole Word of God is for – to make the man of God perfect.

**Acts 18:26** *“And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.”* – so that Apollos should have no lack in his understanding of Scripture.

**2 Corinthians 7:1** *“Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.”*

A thorough healing of the whole life is the objective. We must remedy the defects, the unbelief, the doubts etc.

Then Paul said, *“For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.”* This church was in perfect knowledge of the coming Day of the LORD; they didn’t have to be continually taught it. They were alerted to its necessity.

[1 Thessalonians 5:2]

**Colossians 3:14**      *“And above all these things put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness.”*

Sacrificial love is the **bond** of perfectness – the Church is held together by Perfection.

**1 Corinthians 13:8**      *“Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.”*

Love – this sacrificial Love – doesn’t fail. The Church is not kept together by the gift of tongues, but by Love.

**1 John 4:17 – 18**      *“Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as He is, so are we in this world. 18. There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love.”*

What words! *“love made perfect”*; *“perfect love casteth out fear”*. We can’t go into Heaven with imperfect Love. **That** is the Teaching of the Blood in the **Book of Hebrews**. Fear is actually the first child of unbelief. And Fear and Pride go together. If we are humble and dependant upon God, there is no need to fear.

### 3. Perfection Is Without Fault

**Matthew 21: 15 – 16**      *“And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that He did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the son of David; they were sore displeased, 16. And said unto Him, Hearest Thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings Thou hast perfected praise?”*

Perfected praise would be that quality of praise that God could find **no fault** with. It would have no pride, no resentment, and no unbelief in it! And He became as a little Child Himself! He knew there was **nothing wrong, no fault**, in the children’s praises! There was no excuse for those religious men to resent it.

**2 Chronicles 8:16**      *“Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and until it was finished. So the house of the LORD was perfected.”*

There was nothing wrong with the house of the LORD; there was no fault in it.

**2 Chronicles 24:13**      *“So the workmen wrought, and the work was perfected by them, and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.”* Again, there was no fault in it.

### **Isaiah 42:1 – 4**

*“Behold My servant, whom I uphold; Mine elect, in whom My soul delighteth; I have put My Spirit upon Him: He shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles. 2. He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause His voice to be heard in the street. 3. A bruised reed shall He not break, and the smoking flax shall He not quench: He shall bring forth judgment unto truth. 4. He shall not fail nor be discouraged, till He have set judgment in the earth: and the isles shall wait for His law.”*

In Him, Jesus Christ, is Perfection!!

**Matthew 3:16 – 17**      *“And Jesus, when He was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon Him: 17. And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.”*

Perfection! God showed His pleasure in Him, for there was no fault in Him.

**Matthew 12:18 – 21**

*“Behold My servant, whom I have chosen; My beloved, in whom My soul is well pleased: I will put My Spirit upon Him, and He shall shew judgment to the Gentiles. 19. He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear His voice in the streets. 20. A bruised reed shall He not break, and smoking flax shall He not quench, till He send forth judgment unto victory. 21. And in His name shall the Gentiles trust.”*

The Scripture as first spoken by Isaiah the prophet.

**John 18:38**      *“Pilate saith unto Him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in Him no fault at all.”*

**John 19:4 – 6**      *“Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring Him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in Him. 5. Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And Pilate saith unto them, Behold the man! 6. When the chief priests therefore and officers saw Him, they cried out, saying, Crucify Him, crucify Him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye Him, and crucify Him: for I find no fault in Him.”*

So three times Pilate said of JESUS, Who is Perfection, that he could find no fault in Him.

**Luke 13:32**      *“And He said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, [Herod] Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.”*

He would be the Perfect Offering, Sacrifice, and then, Risen from the Dead on that third day, be the Perfect Man!

**1 John 2:5**      *“But whoso keepeth His word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in Him.”*

The Love of God is perfected in the obedient one.

**1 John 4:12**      *“No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and His love is perfected in us.”*

It is His Love that is made perfect in us.

**1 John 3:16**      *“Hereby perceive we the love of God, because He laid down His life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.”*

**Ephesians 4:** *“And He gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; 12. For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: 13. Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ.”*

The Holy Spirit drives for this perfection – so how can we live carnal lives??

Then Paul also says to the Church, *“But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.”* [1 Corinthians 13:10]

**Job 11:7** *“Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection?”*

And Moses sang this to the children of Israel :

*“He is the Rock, His work is perfect: for all His ways are judgment: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is He.”* [Deuteronomy 32:4]

**2 Samuel 22:31** *“As for God, His way is perfect; the word of the LORD is tried: He is a buckler to all them that trust in Him.”*

Perfect ... perfection ... perfect ... perfect...!!

## 25. – Coming Unto Salvation

### Chapter 9:23 – 28

*“It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these. 24. For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us: 25. Nor yet that He should offer Himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others; 26. For then must He often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath He appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself. 27. And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment: 28. So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for Him shall He appear the second time without sin unto salvation.”*

The Death of Jesus Christ closed the other Age. Therefore His Coming is the Greatest Event in This Age. That former Age was closed; it was of God’s dealing with men’s sins by animal sacrifice. But now the *“dayspring from on high hath visited us”!* [Luke 1:78] The Appearing of Jesus Christ will be the Greatest Event of This Age.

v28 *“So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for Him shall He appear the second time without sin unto salvation.”*

Since Christ was once offered to bear away our sins, God now deals with us on the basis of His SON – *“unto them that look for Him shall He appear the second time without sin unto salvation”*. Those who look for Him have nothing more to do with sin; those who look for Him have come out of that darkness. They have nothing more to do with sin; it is all to do with their Saviour. This Coming, Appearing, of Jesus Christ is the Event for The Church.

**Once** He put away sin. Comparing that understanding with His Coming for Christians is important. Those looking for Him are those who have believed this, that He put away their sins, and therefore they have put away their sins! They have no chains. When JESUS speaks to them something happens. When we are intent on the building up of this life, it is because we are forgetting that the Blood was shed to fit us for Eternity. There is a Place prepared for those who look for Him. His Coming is *“without sin”* – it is not to deal with sin or sinners; He is Coming to take the saints away!

**Chapter 10:1** *“For the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect.”*

We are now not under the law, which meant a hopeless continual stream of blood from animals, which cannot make man perfect. Looking for Him – in Whom there is no sin, Who knew no sin and did no sin – means that our lives are free from the lusts of the flesh and the corruption of this life. We are able to see the Light whilst in the darkness around us; the darkness cannot mix with or put out the Light! His Coming is the only Solution to all our problems. Then The Church will have been removed from sinful situations, from the presence of sin, conflicting, seducing, diverting and grieving. Those who look for Him are those who want to live in a World without sin...

Let us look now at **Romans 8:22 - 27...**

**vs22 - 23**      *“For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now. 23. And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.”*

If we detest sin, Creation does likewise. The whole of physical and animal Creation is waiting for Christ’s intervention. Do we really realise that this world is all rotten and that we want it changed? Calvary brought a New Age, the first phase of which will end when the Church is gone.

Only someone who is not dealing with sin is conscious of that Place which is without sin. If I have a strong objection to having sin in me and of having to deal with it, then I will long to have this Change.

**vs24 - 25**      *“For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for? 25. But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.”*

We know that JESUS has not yet come because we are still hoping for Him to come! There is no need for Hope in Heaven – we will see JESUS There!

**vs26 - 27**      *“Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. 27. And He that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because He maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God.”*

The essential Factor in our waiting is the Holy Spirit. We must be filled with the Holy Spirit – with that throbbing urgency of Christ’s Coming. The Spirit has been sent to make me conscious of spiritual things.

**Ecclesiastes 5:2** *“Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any thing before God: for God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few.”*

We haven’t physical contact with God as He originally intended – we have infirmities...

**1 Corinthians 2:9 - 10**      *“But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love Him. 10. But God hath revealed them unto us by His Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.”*

We are infirm; our eyes haven’t seen, our ears haven’t heard. We can talk about the things but have no awareness – **“But God hath revealed them unto us by His Spirit”**. Without the Holy Ghost we are lost; the Bible is just another book...

We have an inability to contact God, to take in with our eyes and ears and heart the things which God has prepared. So it is vital that we be filled with the Holy Spirit.

And we must exercise the Gift of the Holy Spirit to see and to know the things that are given us. That is what **v14** says, *“But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God”*. If we are not walking in the Spirit, we are walking in the flesh.

This is the Age of the Holy Ghost – the Age in which men can wait for JESUS’ Coming, having put away sin from their lives through the Blood of His Cross. We need the deep things of God [v10]. *“And He that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit” [Romans 8:27]* – the Lord went up into Heaven!

**Romans 8:28** *“And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to His purpose.”*

We know that He is working for that End. Because JESUS ascended into Heaven for us, we will be taken up into Heaven! His Word will take us up – His Shout!!

**v28** *“...to them that love God”* – they are done with sin; they only live for JESUS!

And let us look again at **Chapter 10** and verses **32 – 39...**

**v32** *“But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions.”*

Backslidings were very evident.

**vs33–34** *“Partly, whilst ye were made a gazingstock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, whilst ye became companions of them that were so used. 34. For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.”*

They all had had the same hatred for the world, but then the gap between them grows... First comes the lust of the eyes to accumulate and admire and like the things which had been previously discarded. But this is the END of the world to God. A New World began, in which He can pour out His Spirit on all flesh, and the Gifts of the Spirit to all men – because JESUS has died.

It is a Fact that anyone who is born again is higher in the Kingdom of God than John the Baptist. We must set things right if we are flagging in having Christ as our First Love.

**v35** *“Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.”*

We can cast away our confidence by letting other things in. Satan is like a serpent – insinuating, concealing. (He was described as ‘subtle’ [Genesis 3:1]). This is the confidence which God has given us, because we are in the presence of sin. We must beware of the quick actions of the flesh.

**vs36-37** *“For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise. 37. For yet a little while, and He that shall come will come, and will not tarry.”*

A little while, compared with Eternity; compared with JESUS, the Lord from Heaven! He might come at the time I've given up! That is why we need patience... For Him, when the Time has come, there will be no delay. At His Word, the Last Call, He will have come and gone!

v38                    *"Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, My soul shall have no pleasure in him."*

We have to live by **faith**, again, because we are in the presence of sin. And "faith" being the "substance of things hoped for" [**Chapter 11:1**] must be the enjoyment of JESUS before He comes for us! Faith is "the evidence" also – the Holy Ghost witnesses to the Reality of JESUS There. Our families cannot be an excuse for our not living like this. We must know that things which are impossible to us are possible with God!

v39                    *"But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul."*

God believed when JESUS said, "Let there be light" – and there was light! [**Genesis 1:3**].

And JESUS said, in teaching us, "Say unto this mountain..." [**Matthew 21:21**]. This must be our language – the language of Faith. Human nature longs for excitement in the world, and to talk about it to gain attention. We can experience all the excitement we need knowing we now have Divine attention!

v35                    *"Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward."*

Everything around us is contaminated with sin. Beware of both the depression it could cause and the tolerance of sin.

Faith is vital for us. We must encourage ourselves and each other by our life and by our words.

### **2 Thessalonians 1:7 - 12**

*"And to you who are troubled destruction from the presence would count you worthy of rest with us, when the Lord of the Lord, and from the glory of His power; 10. When He Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with His mighty angels, of His power; 10. When He shall come to be glorified in His saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because 8. In flaming fire taking His saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day. 11. Wherefore also we pray vengeance on them that know His saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day. 11. Wherefore also we pray Christ: 9. Who shall be punished with everlasting always for you, that our God Christ: 9. Who shall be punished with everlasting always for you, that our God Jesus Christ."*

These first four verses [vs7 - 10] show that the Judgment means an end of sin. Those who were troubled were exhorted to have the same confidence as Paul and the church elders had.

We are not to go about harping on at things, gossiping and bringing up the troubles and events of the world. We are to "exhort one another daily" [**Chapter 3:13**] and to "comfort one another with these words" [1 Thessalonians 4:18].

So we must therefore we filled with The Comforter – the Holy Spirit. We must use, utilise that living water which must flow from our innermost being [John 7:38].

We'll conclude this Study with **2 Corinthians 4:14 – 18...**

**v14**                    *“Knowing that He which raised up the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you.”*

“**Knowing**” the Facts affecting my life. The Risen Ascended Christ is my Hope, my Guarantee, of my new body – some day, in that Place! Everything is for the Church. This is its Age! The Church is JESUS’ possession – He has purchased the Church.

The Coming of Christ for His saints is the First Event for the Church. “*All are yours; And ye are Christ’s...*” said Paul in 1 Corinthians 3:22 – 23. He is speaking to the Church, Christ’s Body, therefore we are meant to live with Him.

**v15**                    *“For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God.”*

All these things of God’s are for the Church’s sake.

**v16**                    *“For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.”*

Perish, yet renewed... The glories of Eternity are not the Goal – it is to be with HIM. The Glories of Eternity are only of interest because HE is There! That is why we read, “*we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ*” [Philippians 3:20]. We are to be among those who “*look for Him*” [**Chapter 9:28**].

We must have a Spirit-filled consciousness, praying spiritually. God is a Spirit. These things are Real – it is not of our feelings, but by the Spirit. God is in Heaven, therefore I need the Spirit to get me There in prayer!

**v17**                    *“For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory.”*

This is the contrast; it is a light affliction compared with the Glory which is Eternal, and therefore of increasing weight!!

**v18**                    *“While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.”*

This must be the Christian’s outlook – to look for Him. It calls for a positive attitude of heart, one which is programming for a Future with Eternity in view. Even in our witnessing we can be conscious of the earthly, but we are to concentrate ourselves upon things of Eternal issues. The Church is Christ’s own personal Body...

## 26. – We Come By Faith

**Chapter 10:1** *“For the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect.”*

PERFECTION is what we are considering : firstly that it was God’s **longing** for mankind and then what Perfection is to God...

Perfection to God means there is **no trace of any defect**;

Perfection to God means there is **no lack** – all we need is supplied as required.

Therefore we must have FAITH – and that means love, humility, and the Holy Spirit included! We must believe that it **must** be so. Unless I believe the Word of God which tells me these things, I can’t have the Humility of JESUS, for example...

**Faith** in God is essential to benefit from God’s Message in this *Book of Hebrews*. It is God’s Call to Faith in Him.

Let’s go through picking out the verses which highlight this Fact :

**1:2** *“Hath in these last days spoken unto us by His Son, whom He hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also He made the worlds.”*

God has **spoken** to us by His Son.

**2:9** *“But we see Jesus ...”* We **see** Him.

**3:1, 6** *“Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus; ... 6. But Christ as a son over His own house; whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.”*

We are to **consider** Him; to know we are part of His House...

**4:14, 16** *“Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession. ... 16. Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.”*

The words of **faith** – seeing; hold fast; come boldly...

**5:8-9** *“Though He were a Son, yet learned He obedience by the things which He suffered; 9. And being made perfect, He became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey Him.”*

He learned obedience and we are to obey Him. The opposite, disobedience, is equated to unbelief.

6:20 *"Whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec."*

Our Direction is Heaven! – 'From where the Forerunner is entered'.

7:25 *"Wherefore He is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by Him, seeing He ever liveth to make intercession for them."*

We are saved because we come to God by Him.

Those that "come short" [**Chapter 4:1**] are not reaching Him! **Chapter 10:1** speaks of "the comers"; in **Chapter 10:7**, JESUS said, "I come" – "to do Thy will, O God".

8:1 *"Now of the things which we have spoken this is the sum: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens."*

He is There, in the Heavens.

9:11-12 *"But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building; 12. Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by His own blood He entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us."*

He went into that Holy Place.

Three times in the next three verses in **Chapter 9** the word "**appear**" is mentioned...

v24 *"For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to **appear** in the presence of God for us."*

v26 *"For then must He often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now in the end of the world hath He **appeared** to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself."*

v28 *"So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for Him shall He **appear** the second time without sin unto salvation."*

So let us return to **Chapter 10** and vs19 – 25

*"Having therefore, brethren, us draw near with a true heart 24. And let us consider one boldness to enter into the in full assurance of faith, another to provoke unto love holiest by the blood of Jesus, having our hearts sprinkled and to good works: 25. Not 20. By a new and living way, which He hath con- from an evil conscience, and forsaking the assembling of secrated for us, through the our bodies washed with pure ourselves together, as the veil, that is to say, His flesh; the profession of our faith manner of some is; but 21. And having an high priest without wavering; (for He exhorting one another: and over the house of God; 22. Let is faithful that promised;) so much the more, as ye see the day approaching."*

v37 *"For yet a little while, and He that shall come will come, and will not tarry."*

**11:6** *“But without faith it is impossible to please Him: for he that cometh to God must believe that He is, and that He is a rewarder of them that diligently seek Him.”*

**12:2** *“Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.”*

**v22** *“But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to innumerable company of angels.”*

All these Scriptures are to show us that we are come, and that we come by faith.

**v25** *“See that ye refuse not Him that speaketh...”*

God now speaks by His Son in Heaven!

**13:8** *“Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.”*

He is alive in Heaven.

**vs13-14** *“Let us go forth therefore unto Him without the camp, bearing His reproach. **14.** For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.”*

We go to Him Who is in Heaven.

With the Levitical sacrifices, work was done in order for them to come, but they were bidden to **come**, in those certain ways – and they had to come **by faith**; they had to believe that God would forgive them through their offering those animal sacrifices...

In that passage of **10:19 – 25**, **v19** speaks of our having **boldness** to enter – the boldness of a forgiven life. We are to know He is the Way – and we know by faith. Then **v22** says we are to draw near to God, by faith. And while I believe that He will come, **v37**, it is faith that is needed to keep me going.

We are come to mount Sion, we are assured in **12:22**. How? We are There by faith! Don't you think it takes less effort to believe God rather than men and our own thinking?!

**12:25** *“See that ye refuse not Him that speaketh” –*

He **speaks**, yet we cannot hear His audible voice!

**13:8** says that He is the same – faith in Him would make us the same! We are exhorted to go unto Him outside of the camp, **v13**. We **must** believe that He calls us out of the world. Then **v14**, where we have no continuing city here, but we have one to come.

**11:1** *“Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.”*  
This is God's definition of Faith.

**v13** *“These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.”*

They bore His reproach – He wasn’t of the world, so these renounced the world. This should also be our bearing under that standard. We shouldn’t lessen anything in order to lessen the hostility – the Lord Jesus said the world will hate you also [*John 15:18*].

FAITH is the **substance**. It is something solid. And it is these two things :

- a) The **possession** of something that I haven’t got; feeling it, touching it, having the enjoyment of it. Faith in God must make me happy. I will not therefore worry, which includes fear, irritation, doubt, tension... God has said what Faith is. I must believe that unbelief is a sin.
- b) The **evidence** of the thing which I can see. Christ is the Evidence of my Salvation; Christ is the Proof, the Evidence, of my healing.

**11:6** *“But without faith it is impossible to please Him: for he that cometh to God must believe that He is, and that He is a rewarder of them that diligently seek Him.”*

Without faith in God there is only total disaster. **Unbelief** is the principle sin – it causes me to not do what God’s Word says for me to do. So God’s Word is not obeyed, which is the ultimate result whatever way the unbelief comes...

**3:7-8** *“Wherefore (as the Holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will hear His voice, 8. Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness.”*

The Word is to the heart – if the heart is hard it is also unbelieving – the two go together. It is only with the heart that we can believe in God – it is not with the mind or the intelligence or the brain.

**Romans 10:10** *“For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.”*

So it is with the heart that man believes.

**v9** says, *“That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised Him from the dead, thou shalt be saved”.*

We can compare that with the Lord Jesus’ words in *Matthew 12:34*, “... out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh”.

**Mark 16:14** *“Afterwards He appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen Him after He was risen.”*

The Risen Lord upbraided them because of their unbelief and hardness of heart. Surely this shows us that there is NO EXCUSE for it in God’s sight!

Faith is the Proof of the thing I haven't got.

**John 12:39 - 40** *“Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again, 40. He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.”*

Satan is he who has blinded and made hard our hearts.

FAITH means that I have to soften my heart to know that He is in Heaven, where we see Humility and Love, and realise those Qualities for ourselves...

**3:10** *“Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do always err in their heart; and they have not known My ways.”*

Again, it was the heart. These were the children of God who were erring in their heart. They continued in making mistakes all the time. They were not reckoning with God.

**v12** *“Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.”*

Unbelief therefore is an evil thing; it results in departure from God. If I don't believe what God says I will avoid Him.

**v13** *“But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.”*

The concept of being hardened equates to **stubbornness** in the Old Testament.

And we know from 1 Samuel 15:23 that “*stubbornness is as **iniquity** and idolatry*”.

## 27. – Called To Faith

**Chapter 1:1-2** “God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, 2. Hath in these **last** days spoken unto us by His Son...”

God has spoken; these are the **last** days to God. It is a Call to **Faith** – to believe that there is no more **necessity** for another Sacrifice. It is a Call to keep us from sinning. There **is** no more offering for sin...

**Chapter 10:18** “Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.”

In the Study ‘No More Sacrifice for Sins’, No. 21, page 111, we went through the first eighteen verses of **Chapter 10**. We’ll go through those verses once again, seeing the key words or phases in each verse :

### vs1-4

“For the law having a shadow thereof, but not the substance of things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect. 2. For then would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sins. 3. But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance again made of sins every year. 4. For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.”

vs 1 – 4 show God’s **longing** for men to have...

1. Perfection
2. Peace
3. Power
4. Passion

**Perfection** because the Sacrifice of the Lord Jesus **has** been made, **v1**;

**Peace** because there is no more conscience of sins, **v2**;

**Power** – that is **God’s** Power over **sin** – because there is no remembrance on **His** part, **v3**; and the

**Passion** we should have is the High Regard that **God** has for His Son [the Crucified, Risen Christ] – having the understanding of **the Cross**; a love for JESUS, **v4**.

### vs5-10

“Wherefore when He cometh into the world, He saith, Sacrifice and offering Thou wouldest not, but a body hast Thou prepared Me: 6. In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin Thou hast had no pleasure. 7. Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of Me,) to do Thy will, O God. 8. Above when He said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings and offering for sin Thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein; which are offered by the law; 9. Then said He, Lo, I come to do Thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that He may establish the second. 10. By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.”

vs5 – 10 show Christ’s **Love** for men, because...

Firstly, we can see that vs5 – 7 show Christ’s **Humility** – for that is the Fact, that God’s Love **always** reveals God’s **Humility**!

Then, *v8* shows the Character of Love – the hatred of and for sin; not allowing for it, or tolerating it.

Then, *v9* shows Christ's Holiness – which is the essential attribute of Love; there is no Love without Holiness.

With God it is Divine Love with Holiness : the habit, behaviour, action of Life. Holiness is Love in action to establish Truth in a sinless society. And, lastly, *v10*, shows Christ's Joy in doing what God wanted done. In God's Way of Life, Love without Joy doesn't exist!

#### *vs11-17*

*“And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins: 12. But this man, after He had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God; 13. From henceforth expecting till His enemies be made His footstool. 14. For by one offering He hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified. 15. Whereof the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that He had said before, 16. This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put My laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them; 17. And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.”*

*vs11 - 17* show what follows through God's longing and Christ's Love, which is the Life in the Spirit. Unless we appropriate this, it is useless. We must realise that the Power of the Blood can only be understood by the Spirit of God. JESUS' Death offered to men a spiritual life not a fleshly life.

Considering *vs11 - 13* specifically, I can only understand in my heart by the Spirit. Unless I am prepared to think and live spiritually, it is no good; I am powerless...

*v11* shows the futility of fleshly service to God. The Call of the Cross is to think spiritually, not our own private interpretation of God's Word – it must be by the Spirit. I must look at the Cross from God's point of view.

*v12* shows that this revelation can be only understood spiritually and not by human reason. It is what it means to God that we are to know – the Power that is available from God. Do we tap that Source of Power?? Does my life prove JESUS' Death and Power??

*v13* shows that **unconquerable victory** is in Him for my daily life. The **Spirit** shows me the victory before I can live it. The first effect of Life in the Spirit is that we are purged from dead works to serve the Living God [*Chapter 9:14*]. Then our living works must be fruitful, producing the results of Calvary's Plan.

Fleshly living is costly; it reduces the ability to think and live spiritually, where Calvary's meaning for me is wasted. Then to deal with the things which are to follow – we need as much of the Spirit of God as God can give us.

*v14* states plainly : **perfected forever**. It is not automatic, therefore we must understand by the Spirit what **God** means – what He has produced in Christ for me. These are God's Final Words – these **last days** – therefore perfection is the end of the matter. It is not enough to be familiar with these Words. It must do something.

When God says so, do I do it??

Now we are free to appropriate all things by the Spirit. Our minds must be changed; this is the Age of reason; human reason. We accept the Word of God with our mind not our heart, or we would accept it joyfully otherwise. We must have a soft heart towards God; we must believe that His Word is right.

The rulers in Jerusalem were called "*scornful men*" [Isaiah 28:14] because they didn't agree with God's teaching them line by line as He said in v13 : "*But the word of the LORD was unto them precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line...*"

Jeremiah cried, "*O LORD, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps*" [Jeremiah 10:23]. In other words, I will always need the Spirit of God. Life in the Spirit points me to that Perfect Work – not by the habits, behaviour and actions of the flesh, but the Spirit. We need the Spirit to talk of the LORD, so if that is ability is lacking, it means I am not habituated to being filled with the Spirit. Calvary's Plan is to give spiritual liberty from fleshly bondage...

*vs15-16*            "*Whereof the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that He had said before, 16. This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put My laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them;*"

*vs15 - 16* show that we **must** have the Spirit. God deals with each member of the Church as someone having His Laws in his heart as JESUS did. If he is not with God's Laws in his heart then he is not dealing with God. By the Spirit we have the same language as God. A follower of JESUS doesn't argue or try to disprove – if he could! – God's Word.

"*into their hearts*" – where are the desires. In Christ's heart was God's Laws, so my desires must be God's Laws – by the Spirit.

"*in their mind*" – where are the decisions. Christ's decisions turned to God, as we see particularly in Gethsemane. He is One Who is quite free to please Himself.

Love was misunderstood, which is why Lucifer [Satan] fell with many of the angels, and Adam gave rise to sinful men. To believe that God treats me as holy although I am unholy requires the necessity of **the Holy Spirit**. Whatever God says, is it law to me?? or do I try to see how far I can go in my disobedience?

What is our persuasion regarding God's Word?

The Divine inspiration of the Word of God, or The Right for private interpretation. The conscience shows us the moralities of a case; the Spirit shows whether it is of God or not of God. Carnality grieves the Spirit, it quenches the Spirit's working in us.

*v16* shows us the new dealings God has with us. The flesh which was habituated to sin, is now being dealt with by One Who is habituated to holy living.

*v17* would show it is impossible to believe such a thing except by the Holy Spirit. Therefore, my part – which is understood only by the Spirit – is to have everlasting contact with Jesus Christ!

The Cross was a spiritual Work, therefore the life I build must be built on that spiritual Work. *“How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through **the eternal Spirit** offered Himself without spot to God...”*

**Chapter 9:8** *“The Holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing.”*

Christ is all-powerful, but as One resistless as a lamb...

v17 again, would then emphasise to us the Life of the Spirit, where we would see all the time the Promise of absolute forgiveness – on the basis that I don't do it again.

v18 *“Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.”*

This is God's Reason for saying that these are **the last days**... Is this then a reason to do what I like?? The Law failed to get me converted; the Law failed to convince me that I was hideous to God in my sinful state, but NOW, the Law of the Cross, as seen by Romans 8:2 *“For the law of the Spirit of life **in** Christ Jesus hath made me **free** from the law of sin and death”*.

To die to self is a spiritual work. We can't live the Cross Life without the Spirit. The Law of the Cross – Christ Crucified – covers my past, my present and my future; all my life.

**Chapter 10:19 – 39** shows us that we have fellowship with God, and a spiritual fellowship one with another in the Church :

*“Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, 20. By a new and living way, which He hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, His flesh; 21. And having an high priest over the house of God; 22. Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water. 23. Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; (for He is faithful that promised;) 24. And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works: 25. Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching. 26. For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, 27. But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries. 28. He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses: 29. Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace? 30. For we know Him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto Me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge His people. 31. It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God. 32. But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions; 33. Partly, whilst ye were made a gazingstock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, whilst ye became companions of them that were so used. 34. For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance. 35. Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward. 36. For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise. 37. For yet a little while, and He that shall come will come, and will not tarry. 38. Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, My soul shall have no pleasure in him. 39. But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.”*

*Chapter 11* teaches me faith in God, which means no doubt, and therefore no failure.

*Chapters 12 and 13* shows the Life of faith, Life in the Spirit, operating.

This Word, this Message, lays down the Fact, that life, real Life as God would have us live, that He longs for us to live, consists only of following JESUS CHRIST!

## 28. – The Life of The Spirit

**Chapter 10:18** “Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.”

**vs1 - 4**

“For the law having a shadow thereunto perfect. 2. For then those sacrifices there is a remembrance again made of of good things to come, and not would they not have ceased to the very image of the things, be offered? because that the sins every year. 4. For it is not can never with those sacrifices worshippers once purged possible that the blood of bulls which they offered year by year should have had no more and of goats should take away continually make the comers conscience of sins. 3. But in sins.”

We are seeing from these verses God’s **longing** for men to be free.

**vs5 - 10** showed us Christ’s **Love** for men [Study No. 27 ‘Called To Faith’, page 154] and **vs11 - 14** follows on to show us this revelation is because of God’s longing for men to have His Perfection – **v14**, “For by one offering He hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified”. Therefore Christ’s Death of the Cross should mean to us a Life of the Spirit – and **not** of the flesh.

This Life is more than the debate about tongues and healings. What God means by ‘the Work of the Spirit’ is a Theme worthy of study...

The receiving of the Holy Ghost is not an addition. In the Book of *Acts*, the Apostles expected people to receive the Baptism of the Holy Spirit, as a sign of their Salvation. Cornelius, in *Acts 10*, is a good example. It showed **God** had intervened by Baptising those repentant souls with the Holy Ghost. This is the part that the Holy Spirit plays in the life of one cleansed by the Blood.

What have I been cleansed from? **Chapter 10 vs1 - 18**, with **v18** saying, “Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin” shows us what God expects from this statement – He does not expect any one of His children to sin any more, because God is not going to put forward any further action against sin. God hasn’t prepared anything else for sin. He doesn’t calculate the necessity to sin again.

In that passage in **Chapter 4, vs1 - 10, v4** says, “For He spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all His works”. At that time, God believed that His Word had produced the results. God was satisfied it was enough. So, as God expected from Christ’s Word at Creation what He wanted and was pleased with, so it must be with us, with what we profess to God. Christ, in God’s estimation, equals Satisfaction! He is His Daily Delight [*Proverbs 8:30*].

**v6** “Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief” – there is no provision in Heaven for unbelief : “there is no more offering for sin”.

**vs7-9** “Again, He limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear His voice, harden not your hearts. 8. For if Jesus had given them rest, then would He not afterward have spoken of another day. 9. There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.”

God expects, demands, that men come to the Cross; for because of the Cross God expects us to stop sinning and to accept His Word as it is written, as right for us.

In saying in *v7* that He "*limiteth a certain day*", He is saying that **Today** is the day to accept His Call. Satan is relentless in his drive to dissuade men from these Truths in Christ... To depend on God means that we have Peace and Authority. God took out on Christ all my uncleanness and everything else offensive to Him, therefore God can now accept me.

Why should Christ have to suffer again?? God says it won't happen again – therefore there is no more sin and no more offering for sin. It means that God is saying to me, 'I'm on your side; don't give way, you don't have to sin'.

**1 John 2:1**      *"My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous."*

John, in saying, "*if any man sin...*" is not an excuse to sin. It is a poor state to be in to have to plead the advocacy of Christ after you believed you were cleansed... It is not just a 'clean life' we have in Christ, but to be totally involved with JESUS. The Life is only with Him and through Him.

So the "*rest*" that God speaks of in **Chapter 4**, using the analogy of His rest after Creation, is what He expects us to reveal in our lives – that because of the Cross, God expects us to stop sinning, based on our belief in the Word of God. There are no degrees of obedience – it is the same Word to obey. We can see now that **Chapter 4** expresses God's idea of **Chapter 10 v18** – Rest from the sin that has gone.

**Chapter 1:1 - 2**    *"God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, 2. Hath in these last days spoken unto us by His Son..."*

Now compare that with **Chapter 10 v18** : God spoke first in different ways about His Son, but NOW, His **Son** is the Message, and there is nothing more to say because God has finished with sin. Didn't the Lord Jesus say just that : "*if ye believe not that I am He, ye shall die in your sins*" ? [John 8:24] God deals with us through Christ and not according to our sin. These are to God the **last** days...

**Chapter 10:18**    *"Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin."* By "*these*" He means what has been said in *v17*, "*And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more*". By "*remission*" He means destroying them, by the Work of JESUS. Compare this with the scapegoat in *Leviticus 16 vs7 - 22*, where in *vs21 & 22*, the live goat, bearing the confession of sins and transgressions of the children of Israel, was taken away – signifying that those sins were removed from God's memory.

Therefore, now, we are confronted with Christ. Our Lord Jesus, because of His Work on the Cross, expects us to hate sin every bit as much as He hates sin. So how do I regard it?? My steps will be directed accordingly...

JESUS said, 'God knows your heart. You can't serve two masters', *Matthew 6:18 & 24* – and you can't; sin and Christ cannot be brought together.

**Chapter 9:**       *“For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer  
13 - 14           sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh: 14. How  
                          much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered  
                          Himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to  
                          serve the living God?”*

If the shed blood of animals caused men to want to obey God (which they did, but this desire was not much help to them) **how much more** should Christ’s shed Blood cause me to hate sin? If my sinfulness has been removed from my conscience, I can believe that it is no longer in me to sin.

Compare an animal, with a very limited life and with no Holy Spirit to Christ who is Eternal Life and Eternal Spirit. To hate sin means to love Christ!

*v14b               “purge your conscience...”* – make it clean completely. *“dead works”* – no Life of Christ in them; living for one’s self. Out of Christ came **Virtue**. Everything in this world is sinful; everything touched even by our own selves is sinful.

In the days of the return to Jerusalem from captivity in Babylon, under Ezra all the people became so particular then to purge themselves of their wrongs [Ezra 9 & 10], **how much more** now that we belong to Christ... If we are really looking to Christ, then we are sure of God’s ear. He says, ‘You look to Me and seek after My things, and I will look after you’ – *“Seek ye first the kingdom of God, and His righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you”* [Matthew 6:33].

**Chapter 10:18**   *“Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.”*

The *“where”* means concerning the Holy Spirit and me here. Compare the Scripture [2 Corinthians 3:17b] *“and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty”* – that is, freedom from sin. The Holy Spirit moves on people to show us that sin is put away – and that is Power! I must get anything right that is to be got right at the time, and know that I do not have to sin.

It requires a change of view : The Holy Spirit expects us to follow Him in every part of our lives, and not to concede to our own reasonings, thinkings, natures. God has given me the Holy Spirit in place of my old nature. He must be in every part of my life.

*vs15 -17           “Whereof the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that He had said  
                          before, 16. This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days,  
                          saith the Lord, I will put My laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I  
                          write them; 17. And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.”*

The Holy Spirit is a witness of the effectiveness of the Cross, to keep me from sinning, by these two things :

1.   because Christ deals with us as ready to obey His Word, therefore God doesn’t expect me to say that I don’t want that,
2.   because Christ deals with us as having a clean heart, therefore God doesn’t expect me to have sins and iniquities anymore.

Let the old life be dead at Calvary! Don't draw on unregenerate experiences. "The axe is laid unto the root of the trees" said John the Baptist in *Matthew 3:10*...

It is because of Calvary that we are able to have the fullness of the Spirit. So in order to serve the living God I must have JESUS.

### Chapter 9:1 - 8

"Then verily the first covenant had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary. 2. For there was a tabernacle made; the first, wherein was the candlestick, and the table, and the shewbread; which is called the sanctuary. 3. And after the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all; 4. Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant; 5. And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercyseat; of which we cannot now speak particularly. 6. Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God. 7. But into the second went the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people: 8. The Holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:"

This passage shows us that the Holy Ghost wants, by using the Cross, to point us to God's Holiness as our only way of life with God. Now He wants us to know that we cannot come into the Holiest of all except through the Blood of the Cross.

### Chapter 3:7 - 15

"Wherefore (as the Holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will hear His voice, 8. Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness: 9. When your fathers tempted Me, proved Me, and saw My works forty years. 10. Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do alway err in their heart; and they have not known My ways. 11. So I swear in My wrath, They shall not enter into My rest.) 12. Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God. 13. But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin. 14. For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end; 15. While it is said, To day if ye will hear His voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation."

The Holy Ghost asks us to follow Him, not our own ways. He shows us that it must be immediate acceptance of God's Word, by Him, the Holy Spirit - that is why He says, "To day".

The hardened heart is like a stone, that is, immune to God's Word; without impression.

**Mark 6:51 - 52** "And He went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered. 52. For they considered not the miracle of the loaves: for their heart was hardened."

His own disciples were perplexed, troubled - "sore amazed" - because their heart was hardened.

We must live spiritually. God has no more provision for my human thinking. Those men did not see what Christ did as being the Way of Grace which is the way God works.

**Mark 8:15 – 17** *“And He charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod. 16. And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we have no bread. 17. And when Jesus knew it, He saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?”*

They reasoned; it was their own thinking, so Christ stirred them with questions : *“perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?”* – ‘Are you seeing only the physical; are you hardened?’ meaning, hardened against God’s Word. Our human reasoning shuts out God’s Word which is Divine.

If the Holy Spirit is alive in me, then I should look at everything from God’s point of view. I should have a readiness to accept God’s Word as God’s Word – that is the sign of a spiritually-minded person...

**John 12:37 – 40**

*“But though He had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on Him: 38. That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed? 39. Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again, 40. He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.”*

The “he” in v40’s words, “He hath blinded” is Satan, who does it by putting before men’s eyes attractions, appealing to their desires.

The only provision for our desires is in Christ.

**Chapter 10:18** *“Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.”*

## 29. – Resting in God's Provision

**Chapter 10:18** *"Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin."*

**No More Provision** is made for sinning. If we sin we are placing ourselves outside the reckonings of Calvary. God has no dealings with those who do not hate sin as He does.

"God is a Spirit", says John 4:24, "and they that worship Him must worship Him – by one's life, with one's time, attention and speaking –*in spirit and in truth*". That is the only way to worship God, "*in spirit and in truth*". The cause of sin has been removed, therefore God does not reckon that I am in trouble any more.

"Son, be of good cheer", the Lord Jesus said [Matthew 9:2], "*thy sins be forgiven thee*" – because Christ was there! Now He is here, by the Holy Spirit! God doesn't expect me to sin anymore – so let us see the Power that God has given each of us. We are not to allow for sin, or for Satan's accusations and suggestions that I can't be perfect. God has given me great scope in my life...

If Christ is the sinless Foundation, then it should, it **must** be, a sinless Church. This particular Word in the **Book of Hebrews** has its emphasis on Sacrifice – God's Sacrifice, and **Chapter 4, vs1 – 10** gives God's view of Calvary :

**v1** *"Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left us of entering into His rest, any of you should seem to come short of it."*

It is like a door opening out in Heaven for us... 'Let us do everything possible to receive all that God has given us through the Cross', should be our response to this. Rest – the Rest of God – is offered to us through the **Book of Hebrews**. Paul writing to the Corinthians thanked God that he could discern that they came behind in no gift [1 Corinthians 1:3 – 7]. Am I coming behind in any Gift?? He said that in everything they were "*enriched by Him*", v5. There is no limit to God's Giving.

Do we live bankrupt spiritual lives, or with 25% or 90% of His Giving?? They came behind in no gift – obviously, God's Gifts, because we have the unspeakable Gift, JESUS. The church at Thessalonica, also, was commended by Paul, in that their conversion was complete, they just had to "*wait for His Son from heaven*" [1 Thessalonians 1:9]. The Gospel of Christ is the Power of God – everything God is capable of doing for mankind was packed into Calvary... "*For in Him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily*" [Colossians 1:9].

**v2** *"For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it."*

The Gospel is Christ Crucified. For them it was in type, and for us, the Lord Himself. It failed in them because they had no faith. When God speaks of Rest, **v1**, eg, it means being dead from our own works, as He says in **v10** [below]. It is God's Rest, and, as we know, "*godliness with contentment is great gain*" [1 Timothy 6:6].

It means being satisfied; enjoying God.

The Word didn't profit them, but when one is in the Rest of God, the Word of God is obeyed, as it is believed to be adequate in every situation. Calvary has removed all boundaries and limits to serving God. Remember to realise that God was satisfied with what Christ had made; am I satisfied with what Christ has done??

Calvary confronts us with God's idea of the matter. When Jesus said to the women, [Luke 23:28] "*Weep not for Me...*", He has saying, 'Don't stop the Word of God being obeyed'.

#### **Isaiah 28:9 - 12**

*"Whom shall He teach must be upon precept, precept people. 12. To whom He said, knowledge? and whom shall upon precept; line upon line, This is the rest wherewith He make to understand line upon line; here a little, ye may cause the weary to doctrine? them that are weaned and there a little: 11. For with rest; and this is the refreshing: from the milk, and drawn from stammering lips and another yet they would not hear." the breasts. 10. For precept tongue will He speak to this*

The weaned, *v9*, are taking the food as the parent gives. God gives precept upon precept, then precept upon precept... "*In understanding be men*", Paul said [1 Corinthians 14:20], meaning by the Holy Ghost – with the discipline of Calvary.

Even the messenger may not speak with eloquence, *v11*, but it is the Message that is important, because that is what God had given. "*Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye scornful men, that rule this people which is in Jerusalem*", says *v14*. They were called scornful because they didn't want God's Word that way; they were objecting to God's 'diet'.

The Rest of God is God's Word given by the Holy Ghost, and it is given in this way : line upon line ... precept upon precept ...

God rested after Calvary because He had done everything through Christ. Both God and I should be perfectly satisfied with Calvary. I'm living in the sinful flesh; God gives me Grace above all the sin. Here's the Question : How can one live a successful Christian life? The Answer is : by this Rest – a Life without sin! There is no need to have fellowship with sin.

Calvary has given God peace toward me. "*Thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end*", the LORD said He had towards His people, in *Jeremiah 29:11*. There is "*no more offering for sin*". In these **last days**, if I can't live as God lives, at Rest through Calvary, then I am facing disaster... God says, 'Calvary is wonderful to Me, so you are wonderful to Me too!' God receives me as being without sin, because JESUS died. Therefore I must concentrate on JESUS.

*v3*                    "*For we which have believed do enter into rest, as He said, As I have sworn in My wrath, if they shall enter into My rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.*"

Christ has worked both as Creator and as Saviour. His Works are all finished; there is no need for me to sin again.

**v4**                    *“For He spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all His works.”*

God is Someone Who is perfectly satisfied with what was produced as He required and desired it to be done.

**v5**                    *“And in this place again, If they shall enter into My rest.”*

There it is - “My rest” - ‘for those who have satisfaction with My Word’, He would say, for whatever it says, it will come to pass!

**vs6-7**                *“Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief: 7. Again, He limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear His voice, harden not your hearts.”*

God is still offering this Rest to Mankind. But He has limited it to this “*certain day*”, **Today**, for there may be no tomorrow.

**vs8-10**             *“For if Jesus [Joshua] had given them rest, then would He not afterward have spoken of another day. 9. There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God. 10. For he that is entered into His rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from His.”*

### **30. – Rising Above Sin**

**Chapter 10: 17-18**      *“And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more. Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.”*

God does not expect any man to sin again. All human weakness has been accounted for... As Paul, by the Spirit, said, *“For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace”* [Romans 6:14]. We can compare that with this Message from the *Book of Hebrews*...

We have read in *Chapter 4 v10* that *“he that is entered into His rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from His”* – there is no eternal profit in our own works, neither in God’s work of Creation.

Are we in that Rest?? It will produce the same satisfaction as God has with Christ; the same delight with Christ that will fill my life to the exclusion of all sin.

*“...no more offering”* – Christ is both the Offerer and the Offering. And He isn’t going to offer Himself again ... therefore He expects us to hate sin as He does.

Everyone is responsible for his or her own choice. Everyone also is under the influence of two types of spirit : the Holy Spirit or a seducing spirit. Whichever one we follow – at our own choice – we must receive the consequences.

Christ didn’t discuss sin, and we shouldn’t discuss sin in someone else – that is a sign of sin in me if I do. Christ was very abrupt and brutal in dealing with sin. He hates sin with an eternal hatred. How He hates sin! This pure, simple Heart!

**Chapter 9:13-14** *“For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh: How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?”*

Here is the contrast between animals’ blood and the Blood of Christ. Everybody has found it necessary to offer an offering to God – the heathen also, but theirs has an inadequacy we know is sin. Cain and Abel found it necessary ... though note well that Cain’s offering was unsuitable.

*“How much more”* – should this cause us to hate sin? We may make mistakes through lack of wisdom, but we must have a thorough, zealous hatred of all sin, both inside us and outside us.

The Offering, in order to be acceptable to God, had to be chosen by God. Look at Aaron the High Priest; he didn’t offer what wasn’t acceptable to God. In the end, only Christ could be acceptable. Because only Christ hated sin as God hated it.

Remember *Chapter 1 v9*, *“Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even Thy God, hath anointed Thee with the oil of gladness above Thy fellows”*? In other words, God was saying to Christ, ‘You are My Offering’.

The oil, the anointing oil, was spoken of in *Exodus 25:6* and *Exodus 30:22-25*. It represented the Holy Spirit. And John the Baptist, in speaking of Christ, said, "for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto Him" [*John 3:34*]. This was because, as *Chapter 1 v9* reveals, He loved righteousness and hated iniquity.

The Lord Jesus, in His dying on the Cross at Calvary, has revealed His mighty Love and His mighty Hate. When He says in *Psalms 103 v10*, "He hath not dealt with us after our sins; nor rewarded us according to our iniquities", that is not an excuse to sin. It should, rather, mean a hatred of sin in us...

"...gladness" – the gladness that is associated with deliverance and cleansing of sin. *Chapter 1 v9* is a quotation from *Psalms 45*. It reveals the great zeal and enthusiasm that the Holy Ghost has in the putting away of our sin.

#### *Psalms 45:1-5*

"My heart is inditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the king: My tongue is the pen of a ready writer. 2. Thou art fairer than the children of men: grace is poured into Thy lips: therefore God hath blessed Thee for ever. 3. Gird Thy sword upon Thy thigh, O most mighty, with Thy glory and Thy majesty. 4. And in Thy majesty ride prosperously because of truth and meekness and righteousness; and Thy right hand shall teach Thee terrible things. 5. Thine arrows are sharp in the heart of the king's enemies; whereby the people fall under Thee."

These verses deal with Christ's conquering of sin, of evil, wickedness, and rebellion – all are put down at the end.

*v7* "Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, Thy God, hath anointed Thee with the oil of gladness above Thy fellows" – now it becomes personal. Offering to God is a personal thing, and this is to do with the putting away of my sin... This is Holiness in action – God's reaction against sin. And the Holy Spirit moves by convicting men of sin – He is glad to rout out sin!

#### *1 Chronicles 16:23 - 27*

"Sing unto the LORD, all among all nations. 25. For the earth; shew forth from great is the LORD, and greatly the heavens. 27. Glory and day to day His salvation. 24. to be praised: He also is to honour are in His presence; Declare His glory among the be feared above all gods. 26. strength and gladness are in heathen; His marvellous works For all the gods of the people His place."

Great gladness is expressed; burning, fiery enthusiasm! That is what operates Victory!

*Nehemiah 8:14* "And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths in the feast of the seventh month."

This was for the remembrance of their deliverance from Egypt and their keeping by God in the wilderness.

*v17* "And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity made booths, and sat under the booths: for since the days of Jeshua the son of Nun unto that day had not the children of Israel done so. And there was very great gladness."

They had found the law, and were now keeping that Feast, and there was very great gladness about it!

**Psalm 30:10-12** *“Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon Me: LORD, be Thou My helper. 11. Thou hast turned for Me My mourning into dancing: Thou hast put off My sackcloth, and girded Me with gladness; 12. To the end that My glory may sing praise to Thee, and not be silent. O LORD My God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.”*

Here is the Victory of Christ over sin.

**Acts 2:46-47** *“And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart, Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.”*

So there would be no spontaneity of the Holy Ghost if there was sin present...

The possession of the Peace of Christ in a life is proved in the arising of sudden provocation, irritation or offence...

**Chapter 10:18** *“Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.”*

JESUS hated sin – so He offered Himself through the Eternal Spirit, as **Chapter 9 v14** says, *“...who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to God ...”*

Why was it through the Eternal Spirit? The answer is that JESUS was doing God’s Work in God’s Way. (He was God’s Choice.) Only as He offered Himself through the Holy Spirit can He get from God the response we need from God; the Answers that we need from God.

Every Blessing we receive from God is calculated by God to rid us from our sin..

### 31. – *By The Spirit*

**Chapter 10:18** *“Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.”*

This is the conclusion of the matter to God – **there is no more offering for sin**. God has done it, therefore we can be perfectly satisfied that our sin has been dealt with. **God** does not expect men to sin again. It covers unbelief.

Then **Christ** takes us to **His** Position, and then deals with us as if we hated sin as **He** does.

We must understand also **the Holy Spirit's** part in this matter of sin being dealt with: the Principle is that when God speaks, the Holy Spirit is already set for action. We see that clearly in *Genesis 1*, where the Spirit of God moved on the face of the waters – He revealed His Presence, waiting for the Word – and God spoke, *“Let there be light”*. Christ speaks [for it was **Christ** who spoke those words!] and the Holy Spirit makes it come to pass.

Therefore, the Holy Spirit is completely involved also with our Salvation, so He also expects us to follow Him. Through all the Church teachings in the New Testament, it is to follow the Holy Spirit – *“be filled with the Spirit”; “walk in the Spirit”; “let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches”*. In other words, do not regard or concede to anything in your old natures. **If something pleases the flesh, kill it!**

**Chapter 10: 15-17** *“Whereof the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that He had said before, 16. This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put My laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them; 17. And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.”*

We are shown that the Holy Ghost is a Witness to what has been achieved according to the Promise in God's Word. How is it done in my life? How has He written God's laws in my heart and mind? : JESUS said, *“Thy law is within My heart”* [Psalm 40:8b].

Therefore if I confess to being **in Christ**, I should know that my obedience is equal to **Christ's** obedience. And His law in my mind? – *“we have the Mind of Christ”*; we are to remember His Word above **all** words. [1 Corinthians 2:16b]

**v15** *“Whereof the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that He had said before,*

namely...

**Jeremiah 31:33** *“But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the LORD, I will put My law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be My people.”*

This was God's Promise of restitution and establishment for His people.

**vs31-34**

*“Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah: 32. Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which My covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD: 33. But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the LORD, I will put My law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be My people. 34. And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know Me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.”*

These verses foretell the Cross of the Lord Jesus Christ.

The Cross did what God wanted it to do : it made Him free to contact sinful men. And the Holy Ghost is a Witness of this.

How did He put His law into their *“inward parts”* (their minds)? they had had Moses’ law up till then... They were to have His law in their hearts, which would mean obeying all His Word. Now He has achieved that by showing us Christ Crucified.

**Jeremiah 32: 39-40:** *“And I will give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear Me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them: 40. And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them, to do them good; but I will put My fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from Me.”*

The Promise of **One Heart!** The heart of Christ Himself! The Holy Ghost takes the Work of the Cross and uses it as a Way in which He can write God’s laws in our hearts and minds. The Holy Spirit deals with us entirely on the basis of **a New Man**. It is because of this that we cannot separate Christ Crucified and the Word of God.

The Promise is for both Jew and Gentile. Christ came with a New Covenant. He didn’t take any account of the old covenant which had only the memory of disobedience. Whenever I disobey the Word of God I am in direct opposition to the Holy Ghost.

Remember that in the days of Noah, the LORD said, *“My Spirit shall not always strive with man”* [Genesis 6:3]. Wherever the Word is, the Holy Ghost is there. The Spirit moves and God’s Word is launched. Throughout the Scriptures that is what we see : the Holy Ghost ready for action, and then comes the Word.

We see also in *Ezekiel* that God will deal with men on the basis of the Heart of Jesus Christ. God’s Word speaks to me as though I want to do exactly as JESUS did.

**Ezekiel 11: 18-19:** *“And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof and all the abominations thereof from thence. 19. And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh.”*

This is the work of the Holy Ghost. Therefore it is imperative that everyone who wishes to be a Christian must accept the Word of God as Jesus Christ did – as one willing to take it in.

A hard heart is one that is resisting, opposing, the Word of God in their lives. It is not a question of 'can't' but 'won't', which is stubbornness. The Holy Ghost says that He will give them "one heart" – we can compare them with those recorded in *Acts*, where it says that "the multitude that believed were of one heart and one soul" [Acts 4:32].

Many times in the Gospels we see that Jesus' soul was troubled – until He completed God's Work. His heart is meek and lowly – and only this kind of heart can take God's Word. It is the Holy Ghost Who works this into me.

**Isaiah 63:7**      *"I will mention the lovingkindnesses of the LORD, and the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness toward the house of Israel, which He hath bestowed on them according to His mercies, and according to the multitude of His loving-kindnesses."*

It's in the plural! – "lovingkindnesses"

And vs8 & 9 show what He is :

**v8**                      *"For He said, Surely they are My people, children that will not lie: so He was their Saviour."*

**v9**                      *"In all their affliction He was afflicted, and the angel of His presence [the Holy Spirit] saved them: in His love and in His pity He redeemed them; and He bare them, and carried them all the days of old."*

**v10**                     *"But they rebelled, and vexed His holy Spirit: therefore He was turned to be their enemy, and He fought against them."*

In spite of His love to them they rebelled, which is why they vexed the Holy Spirit. This is the difference between them and Jesus Christ Who didn't vex Him – He was always in complete concord with the Holy Spirit.

Calvary is the only thing that the Holy Ghost uses. The Holy Spirit deals with me, therefore – because all sin is gone – after the Power of an endless Life!

Paul spoke to the Corinthians that they "walk as men" [1 Corinthians 3:3]. It was a rebuke, because we are expected to walk as God. Remember that before the Word was launched, the Holy Ghost was in action! The Holy Spirit in coming upon those believers wanted for them a heart like JESUS, not just the speaking in other tongues.

"Thy law is within My heart", said Christ – that is where it is located. [Psalm 40:8]

**v10** is like **Chapter 3:10**, which says, "They do always err in their heart; and they have not known My ways". When it says in **Chapter 4 v2**, "For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them...", that Word was of Christ, therefore it was good.

**v11**                     *"Then He remembered the days of old, Moses, and his people, saying, Where is He that brought them up out of the sea with the shepherd of His flock? where is He that put His holy Spirit within him?"*

The Holy Spirit puts the Word into action. So it must be that we must have the Holy Ghost in our speaking the Word of God...

**vs12-14** *“That led them by the right hand of Moses with His glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make Himself an everlasting name? 13. That led them through the deep, as an horse in the wilderness, that they should not stumble? 14. As a beast goeth down into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didst Thou lead Thy people, to make Thyself a glorious name.”*

This was the old time leading, but it was still by the Holy Spirit. Compare what Paul said in *Romans 8:14*, “For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God”. Sons of God – just like The Son of God. The Word of God was Christ’s Life on this earth.

**Psalm 78:17-19** *“And they sinned yet more against Him by provoking the most High in the wilderness. 18. And they tempted God in their heart by asking meat for their lust. 19. Yea, they spake against God; they said, Can God furnish a table in the wilderness?”*

This is the same as was spoken in **Chapter 3 v8**, “Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness”. Their contention was against the Holy Ghost. The Word of God without the Spirit is not, as *2 Corinthians 3:6* shows, what the New Testament is meant to bring us – “... the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth – because it makes us aware of our responsibility – but the spirit giveth life – the Life of Christ to live like God.”

**Romans 8:1** *“There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.”*

Those who walk not after the flesh are without condemnation because they are in Christ Jesus. The Hebrews in the wilderness thought that God’s Favour was on them by His giving, yet they were still “*much discouraged because of the way*” [*Numbers 21:4*]. But what we have is limitless, eternal; we have God! We are able to walk after the Spirit and not the flesh because Christ walked after the Spirit and not the flesh...

**v2** *“For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus – obedience to the Word of God worked out by the Holy Ghost in Christ – hath made me free from the law of sin and death.”*

Here is my equality with Christ : I am made free to be filled with the Life of the Spirit. The situation shown by **v7** is of God’s Spirit in a man v. the carnal mind of man.

**v4** *“That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.”*

Those who qualify as “us” are those who walk not after the flesh! We can only obey God’s Word by God’s Holy Spirit.

**vs5-7** *“For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit. 6. For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. 7. Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.”*

We are shown clearly the two forces – the Spirit and the flesh: “*the carnal mind is enmity against God*”. It is not possible for the human mind to obey God. We can only obey Him by His Spirit. The Holy Spirit is right there for us if we are following God! If we are obeying God’s Word as God desires it, then we have God’s Spirit.

Here are four passages of Scripture for you to meditate upon regarding the necessity to see the Life that God has given us in Christ Crucified by the Holy Spirit, and not by the flesh...

**1 Corinthians 1:17-31** – these two passages both show how the Holy Spirit uses the Revelation of Christ

**1 Corinthians 2:1-16** Crucified as the basis of all His dealings with us. He is dealing with me as with Christ Crucified.

**Romans 8:1-17** we’ve just looked at *vs1-7*...

**Romans 6:1-14** the statement is clear – “*sin shall not have dominion over you*”; and the reason for that is clear – “*we are ... under grace*”, meaning by the Holy Spirit. We are “*not under the law*” : the Holy Spirit deals with us after Christ.

In all this, remember our key verse, “*Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.*”

### 1 Corinthians 1:17 – 31

“For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect. 18. For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God. 19. For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent. 20. Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world? 21. For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe. 22. For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom: 23. But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness; 24. But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God. 25. Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men. 26. For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called: 27. But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty; 28. And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are: 29. That no flesh should glory in His presence. 30. But of Him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: 31. That, according as it is written, He that glorifieth, let him glory in the Lord.”

### 1 Corinthians 2:1 – 7

“And I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God. 2. For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and Him crucified. 3. And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling. 4. And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man’s wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power: 5. That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God. 6. Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought: 7. But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory:

**1 Corinthians 2:8 – 16**

Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory. 9. But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love Him. 10. But God hath revealed them unto us by His Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God. 11. For

what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God. 12. Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God. 13. Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost

teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual. 14. But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. 15. But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man. 16. For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct Him? But we have the mind of Christ."

**Romans 8:1 – 17**

"There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. 2. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death. 3. For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: 4. That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. 5. For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit. 6. For to be carnally minded is death; but to be

spiritually minded is life and peace. 7. Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. 8. So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God. 9. But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of His. 10. And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness. 11. But if the Spirit of Him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, He that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by His Spirit that dwelleth in you. 12.

Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh. 13. For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live. 14. For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God. 15. For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. 16. The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: 17. And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with Him, that we may be also glorified together."

**Romans 6:1 – 14**

"What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? 2. God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein? 3. Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into His death? 4. Therefore we are buried with Him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. 5. For if we have been planted together in the likeness of His death, we shall be also in

the likeness of His resurrection: 6. Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with Him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. 7. For he that is dead is freed from sin. 8. Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with Him: 9. Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over Him. 10. For in that He died, He died unto sin once: but in that He liveth, He liveth unto God. 11. Likewise reckon ye also

yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord. 12. Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof. 13. Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God. 14. For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace."

### **32. – Gladly Destroying Sin**

**Chapter 10:18** *“Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.”*

This is actually the true Story of Christ’s Birth – never again will a baby be born in a manger ... *“there is no more offering for sin.”*

The Holy Spirit expects us, because of this revelation, to follow Him and not our own natures, at any and every point of our lives here on earth.

**vs15 – 17** *“Whereof the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that He had said before, **16.** This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put My laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them; **17.** And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.”*

*“I will put My laws into their hearts...”* – how? By showing us that these laws of God are in Christ Crucified. Compare that with what **Chapter 5 vs8 & 9 say**, *“Though He were a Son, yet learned He obedience by the things which He suffered; **9.** And being made perfect, He became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey Him.”* He learned obedience (so God produced a Perfect Man) and therefore became the Author of Salvation to us – those that obey Him. God deals with us on that basis. God doesn’t deal with us separately from Christ.

Christ came sinless and learned obedience; Adam was made sinless, but that was no proof of his willingness to obey God...

God therefore removed the record of our sin and called us to Himself and presented us with Christ! The Perfect Man is Christ Crucified. A perfect man does not do what he likes...

**Chapter 1:9** *“Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even Thy God, hath anointed Thee with the oil of gladness above Thy fellows.”*

The Gladness of His holy exuberance to destroy sin. This is how the Early Church lived. In Acts 2:46 it says that they *“did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart”*.

The Holy Ghost is entirely involved with the producing of the Offering – JESUS; His Conception and Birth. *“A body hast Thou prepared Me”, Chapter 10 v5b.*

**Luke 1:34 – 35** *“Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man? **35.** And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.”*

There is Gladness here! God saying, ‘I am able!’ It was the oil of gladness in action, overshadowing her; cutting her off from all other influences. She was protected specially for this special Purpose. We understand how oil works silently and smoothly, and like oil, the Power of the Holy Ghost attacks and destroys sin.

Christ said, *“when He is come, He will reprove the world of sin”* [John 16:8]. The Holy Spirit will confront a man with the necessity to repent and take the Life of Christ.

**Matthew 1: 20 - 21** *“But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. 21. And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call His name JESUS: for He shall save His people from their sins.”*

It was all of the holy enthusiasm of the Holy Spirit for Joseph to marry Mary that all should be in an orderly, proper, way.

**Chapter 9:14** *“How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?”*

We have come from having a conscience full of dead works to the Cross by the Holy Spirit. Moses' law couldn't help the Israelites keep their conscience clean, but then *“grace and truth came by Jesus Christ”* [John 1:17]. Then God's Laws could be put into our hearts and minds...

God's Perfect Man had God's Laws put into His heart and upon His mind. He had to have God's Law to control Him to be a Baby – He couldn't do as He liked. We can compare *Romans 8:2* with **Chapter 10:18**, *“For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death”*; *“Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.”*

*“The oil of gladness”* equates with *“the zeal of Thine house hath eaten Me up”* [John 2:17 & Psalm 69:9]. **Chapter 12:29** says, *“For our God is a consuming fire”* and *Isaiah 30:27* says of God's indignation against sin, *“and His tongue as a devouring fire”*. A devouring fire is one on the increase ... am I??

**Romans 8:1** *“There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.”*

How can God condemn a man who is set on destroying sin?!

**v14** *“For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.”*

Compare this with **Chapter 1:9**, *“Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even Thy God, hath anointed Thee with the oil of gladness above Thy fellows.”* The child of God is led by the same exuberant sin-destroying Power. We should see in *Ephesians 3:10* that by saying, *“To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God”*, it deals with every different eventuality.

**v15** *“For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.”*

Without the Holy Spirit it is a great audacity to call ourselves sons of God and to expect an answer to our prayers!

*v16                    "The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God."*

It is vital to have the Holy Spirit IN me – bubbling up with a surging Joy, that the battle is on! There is something to destroy; evil; the nature in me. If I don't destroy it, it will destroy me! Good behaviour in a normal human sense does not make a child of God. Doing good works is establishing one's own works; that is not of the Holy Spirit. Good works are without the concept of favour from God. It is a favour from God to destroy evil. It is given to me, not to angels, the work of attacking Satan seeking to influence me.

There must be a stirring in our life. The witness of the Holy Spirit is a movement of the Holy Spirit. I must cast out of my own life what God dislikes in me. His Word speaks of fire – being moved towards God. Look how the babe [John the Baptist] in Elisabeth leaped for joy [Luke 1:44].

**Romans 6:14**    *"For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace."* – Grace, which is controlled by the Holy Spirit. We call this the 'Age of Grace' – the Age in which the Holy Spirit has been given.

Remember what Ezekiel 11:19 says ['By The Spirit', No. 31, page170] *"And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh."* We are given one heart – a new spirit – "an heart"; singular – for our protection, so that we are not subject to delusion or confusion...

**2 Corinthians 3** speaks of the ministry of men and the ministry of the Spirit. There is a parallel between Ezekiel 11:19 and **v3** which says, *"Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart."* It was manifestly obvious that they were moved by the Spirit of the Living God!

*v5                    "Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency is of God."* The "but" leads on to **v6** :

*v6                    "Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life."*

The laws of God condemn men; they make us conscious of sin. The Spirit makes us conscious of the Saviour!

*vs7-8                "But if the ministration of death, written and engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; which glory was to be done away; 8. How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?"*

Moses' shining face made them feel more guilty than ever. The Spirit reveals JESUS, the Righteousness of God for us – written in the heart [2 Corinthians 3:3].

*vs17 - 18            "Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. 18. But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord."*

**1 Corinthians 1:17 – 31** through to **2:16** are worth adding to and reading in this context of the Work of the Holy Spirit in men.

**1 Corinthians 1:22 – 24** show that the Jews were they who did not want to be filled with the Holy Spirit, and that the Greeks [Gentiles] did not want to be led by the Holy Spirit.

The ministration of the Spirit of God is to show that CHRIST is the Power and the Wisdom of God, *v24*. Then in **1 Corinthians 2:7 – 10** we see that the **impossible** has now been **revealed!** – by the Holy Spirit. The princes of the world, *v8*, didn't have the Spirit. The Spirit doesn't use worldly methods.

The eye, the ear and the heart all have a lack of knowledge, *v9*, but the Spirit searches out the deep things of God, *v10*, and they are revealed only as I want to know what Christ is really like. These are the treasures of God!

We must realise that it requires the whole concentration to wait on God to be prepared to see, to know, to understand, how wonderful Christ is to each of our individual hearts – how wonderful He is to me!

The two passages in **1 Corinthians** are in full, as follows :

**1 Corinthians 1:17 – 31 – 1 Corinthians 2:16**

*“For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect. 18. For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God. 19. For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent. 20. Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world? 21. For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe. 22. For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom: 23. But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness; 24. But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God. 25. Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men. 26. For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called: 27. But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty; 28. And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are: 29. That no flesh should glory in His presence. 30. But of Him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: 31. That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.*

**1 Corinthians 2:1 – 16**

And I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God. 2. For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and Him crucified. 3. And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling. 4. And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power: 5. That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God. 6. Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

7. But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory: 8. Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory. 9. But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love Him. 10. But God hath revealed them unto us by His Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God. 11. For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God. 12. Now

we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God. 13. Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual. 14. But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. 15. But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man. 16. For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct Him? But we have the mind of Christ."

### **33. – The Full Revelation of God**

**Chapter 1:1-2** “God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, 2. Hath in these **last days** spoken unto us by His Son...”

There is a dreadful finality in this Statement from the Holy Ghost! It emphasises the Fact that God has ALREADY spoken to man by the prophets – but NOW God has spoken by His SON.

There is a need to keep going back to these three important revelations that come out of the Book of *Hebrews* :

**ONE**, that no further revelation from God is now necessary.

**Chapter 1:1-2**, “God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, 2. Hath in these **last days** spoken unto us by His Son...” All that God **is**, has been and is revealed in His SON.

We are very prone to listening to Satan’s way of quoting Scripture – we fail to see God’s point of view in it. **1 Corinthians 2 vs 9 & 10** says of the things that God has prepared for them that love Him, meaning that they were hidden deliberately, but NOW the Spirit has revealed what we have. God’s revelation was incomplete until JESUS came. His Coming was meant to reveal God. That is what **Chapter 2 vs 8 & 9** speak of : “now we see not ... But we see Jesus...” We have seen GOD when we have seen JESUS!

**TWO**, that there is no further offering – meaning, provision, for the removal of sin.

**Chapter 10:18**, “Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.”

Sins are remitted HERE, because HERE in the Offering of Christ no other provision has been made. We can go to **Chapter 9 v26** – “but now once in the end of the world hath He appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself”. “Once ... in the **end** of the world” compares with **Chapter 1 v2**, “in these **last days**” – there will be no more days like these!

**THREE**, that no one else is able to save sinful man – any man, for all men, except JESUS, have sinned. God knows of no one else. (We looked at this before [pages 56 & 66]). Through His prophet, God said He found no man to stand in the gap : **Ezekiel 22:30**, “And I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before Me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none”. Christ was not an extra Gift from God – He is the Essential Gift from God. He is Vital in our knowing God. Everything is suspect, all except God’s Word.

There was no one else to save or to help. Help from others is not adequate. No one else is able to get me through to That Life There! Only God in Christ cares that we be kept from sin and from sinning. In all disasters, Christ is the only One able to help – He alone can help.

**Chapter 5:7 – 9** *“Who in the days of His flesh, when He had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto Him that was able to save Him from death, and was heard in that He feared; 8. Though He were a Son, yet learned He obedience by the things which He suffered; 9. And being made perfect, He became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey Him.”*

This passage is the same emphasis as **Chapter 1 v2**, “spoken unto us by His Son”. We need Christ here and in Eternity. When it says, “He feared”, it means that He feared not to do what God wanted. In Eternity He didn’t know what it was to do as He was told before! He learned obedience!

**v9** *“And being made perfect, He became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey Him.”*

He is the Author – the Source, the Fountain of that eternal salvation to all them that obey Him. Through His Word we get the results! He is UNEQUALLED anywhere!

He was made “perfect” by giving His obedience at the time that God said. This Man is different from all other helps!

**Chapter 2:14 – 18**

*“Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, He also Himself likewise took part of the same; that through death He might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; 15. And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. 16. For verily He took not on Him the nature of angels; but He took on Him the seed of Abraham. 17. Wherefore in all things it behoved Him to be made like unto His brethren, that He might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people. 18. For in that He Himself hath suffered being tempted, He is able to succour them that are tempted.”*

He was made in the likeness of men. So FIRST of all, He is One able to help because He is a Man – God has made it easy for us to understand Him!!

**v14** *“Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, He also Himself likewise took part of the same; that through death He might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil.”*

It was a Work for Him to die. His Cry from the Cross, “My God, My God, why hast Thou forsaken Me?” [Matthew 27:46] is not showing us that God took Christ’s Power away from Him. On the contrary, Satan was destroyed through His Death. There is a fear in death in mankind because it is an unknown; it makes us uncertain. Therefore, in Christ, we are not to fear death, for Christ has passed through it and made it familiar, or of doing what God says, although that is unknown to our human natures.

God tells us that “*fear hath torment*” [1 John 4:18] – because fear is a sin. The fearful will not live in the Holy City, but “*shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death*” [Revelation 21:8].

Therefore, we are to have no fear of tomorrow ... of a problem ...of people ... because HE knows exactly what to do. Christ has that knowledge as a Man – He learned to live in time!

**Chapter 3:1 – 6**

*“Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus; 2. Who was faithful to Him that appointed Him, as also Moses was faithful in all His house. 3. For this man was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house hath more honour than the house. 4. For every house is builded by some man; but He that built all things is God. 5. And Moses verily was faithful in all His house, as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after; 6. But Christ as a Son over His own house; whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.”*

‘This Man’ was faithful to God the Father. My faithfulness is only of good if it is to God. *“Have faith in God”* – alone [Mark 11:22] and so be faithful to God! God is able to extract anything out of His Son! Timothy was exhorted by Paul to be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus ... *“And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also”* [2 Timothy 2:2] – to faithful men.

**Chapter 4:14-16** *“Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession. 15. For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. 16. Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.”*

He was tempted in all points, yet He was without sin – therefore the Victory He obtained was for me. That is why He is the only One Who can help! – because He was – is – without sin.

**v15a** *“For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities.”*

He sees that I am going through the same things, but He has gone through them before me and has got the Answer. The Answer comes with the problem! He is *“touched”* – He knows I have the problem and He is willing to help. He doesn’t despise me and say, ‘You ought to know what to do’.

**Chapter 5:1 – 10**

*“For every high priest taken from among men is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins: 2. Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity. 3. And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins. 4. And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron. 5. So also Christ glorified not Himself to be made an high priest; but He that said unto Him, Thou art My Son, to day have I begotten Thee. 6. As He saith also in another place, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec. 7. Who in the days of His flesh, when He had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto Him that was able to save Him from death, and was heard in that He feared; 8. Though He were a Son, yet learned He obedience by the things which He suffered; 9. And being made perfect, He became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey Him; 10. Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec.”*

The Appointment was always made by God.

We must know the Authority responsible. Even Christ left it to God to appoint Him, as *vs5, 6 & 10* emphasise – He was Called of God an High Priest.

**Chapter 6:17-20**

*“Wherein God, willing more impossible for God to lie, sure and stedfast, and which abundantly to shew unto we might have a strong entereth into that within the heirs of promise the consolation, who have fled the veil; 20. Whither the immutability of His counsel, for refuge to lay hold upon forerunner is for us entered, confirmed it by an oath: the hope set before us: even Jesus, made an high 18. That by two immutable 19. Which hope we have as priest for ever after the order things, in which it was an anchor of the soul, both of Melchisedec.”*

Here – in Christ – there is entrance into God’s Presence. With the Tower of Babel [Genesis 11:1 – 9] it was evil men who attempted to get into the Presence of God. But Abraham said, “God will provide Himself a lamb for a burnt offering” [Genesis 22:8].

Here is the Power of Christ – the Power to enter in as a Man, right into the Presence of God. Elijah and Enoch, even though they were both taken away from the earth, cannot be alive in a human body in God’s Presence – they, like us, are awaiting the Rapture [2 Kings 2:11 & Genesis 5:24 resp.].

Matthew 16:18 records Christ saying, “the gates of hell shall not prevail against it” – the Rock, Himself. He went into Hell and came out of it the same. He has been prepared to go anywhere. There is no place, no unknown, no surprise, no problem presented to me – because HE is with me!

Through this Message contained in the *Book to the Hebrews*, then, God is saying :

**Because of This Man,**

There is no need to sin

There is no need to doubt

There is no temptation too hard – that would suggest defeat or failure.

Jesus Christ is God’s Chosen One. He is Someone God did not want to part with. He was not chosen out of a group of good people – there were none! This Man, God’s Choice, had to do God’s dirty work for me!

### 34. – God's Last Provision

**Chapter 1:1-2** *“God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, 2. Hath in these **last** days spoken unto us by His Son...”*

These are the LAST DAYS to God. They are the days in which we are to forget self. These are the days in which we should know what Satan is up against when he attacks a member of Christ's Church!

Again, we will consider these three specific points coming out of this Fact :

- From **Chapter 1 v1** we see these are the **Last Days** because there is NO FURTHER REVELATION from God. That is why **Chapter 2 v3** says, *“How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard Him.”*

As Job desired, we now have a Daysman – Someone who is right with God and right with man. Someone who has done no wrong to God and no wrong to man. Jesus Christ is called *“the Lamb”*, and in the Holy City *“the Lamb is the light thereof”* [Revelation 21:23]. He is able to communicate that Glory of God to anyone. The Church – His Church – is without doubt; it is certain of these things.

- Then from **Chapter 10 vs1 – 18** we see these are the **Last Days** because there is NO MORE OFFERING for sins.
- And from His Appointment of SON and HIGH PRIEST, we see these are the **Last Days** because there is NO ONE ELSE ABLE TO HELP. Prophets, evangelists, teachers, and pastors are all given within the Church, but it is only HE Who is preparing us to live with Him by His Holy Spirit.

**These are the Last Days – there is no one else like JESUS!**

We'll look again at the passages from *Hebrews* we've looked at recently :

#### **Chapter 2:14 – 18**

*“Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, He also Himself likewise took part of the same; that through death He might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; 15. And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. 16. For verily He took not on Him the nature of angels; but He took on Him the seed of Abraham. 17. Wherefore in all things it behoved Him to be made like unto His brethren, that He might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people. 18. For in that He Himself hath suffered being tempted, He is able to succour them that are tempted.”*

**v18** *“For in that He Himself hath suffered being tempted, He is able to succour them that are tempted.”*

HE – alone – is ABLE TO SUCCOUR. He is able always to run to help at a cry or a shout for help! There is a speed of Action here! Christ is Alive! He is Eternal Life!

He will come to *"them that are tempted"*, in other words, when I am tempted I **must** cry to Him for Help! When I am tempted, that is a serious thing to Christ.

### Chapter 3:1 – 6

*"Wherefore, holy brethren, was counted worthy of more His house, as a servant, for partakers of the heavenly glory than Moses, inasmuch a testimony of those things calling, consider the Apostle as he who hath builded which were to be spoken and High Priest of our the house hath more honour after; 6. But Christ as a profession, Christ Jesus; 2. Who than the house. 4. For every Son over His own house; was faithful to Him that house is builded by some whose house are we, if we appointed Him, as also man; but He that built all hold fast the confidence and Moses was faithful in all things is God. 5. And Moses the rejoicing of the hope His house. 3. For this man verily was faithful in all firm unto the end."*

*vs1-2*                    *"Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus; 2. Who was faithful to Him that appointed Him, as also Moses was faithful in all His house."*

We see here the Faithfulness of Christ. And we are called *"holy brethren"* – because we are considered to be the same as Christ. Only holy people can believe in the faithfulness of a Holy Person. If I don't obey this, how will I be impressed with His Faithfulness..? *Hebrews* is said to be the 5th Gospel – it is the Activity of Christ in Heaven. We are *"brethren"* of the same Body; we are *"partakers"* – heirs of God in Christ.

We are told to *"consider"* Him – **to observe fully** – the Risen, Glorified Christ – **to discover** – fresh Glories every day – **to perceive**, understand, comprehend **HIM**, Christ Jesus. We consider Him our Apostle – the Messenger of the Covenant. We consider Him our High Priest – the Mediator. We are dealing with a Living Person, with the Energy and the Action of His Life!

*"our profession"* [homologi'a] – our acknowledgement, openly expressed, from the same root as confession, and a confession is that which is uttered, spoken out. The spoken Word does damage to the powers of darkness.

*Chapter 4:14-16* *"Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession. 15. For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. 16. Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need."*

*v15*                    *"For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin."*

We are to remember the Person Who is competent to help in any circumstances, at any time, and in any place. In *Romans 5:10*, Paul says, *"For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of His Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by His life"*. So we are reconciled, and He is alive, so we should know that we do **not** have the kind of high priest who cannot be touched with our helplessness.

Our High Priest, Christ Jesus, is moved personally with the feeling of our infirmities – He is affected, sensitive, as though He is there with me.

Every time I feel affected with my infirmities, I must know that He is moved with the fullness of His Life. He was tempted; He was confronted by Satan, so He is moved with Power for me, to help me.

**Chapter 5:9**      *“And being made perfect, He became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey Him.”*

Jesus Christ was **made perfect** – as a Man – in God's sight. There is no excuse for any one to go elsewhere. Only Christ is acceptable to God; we are only acceptable in Him.

He is the Author – the Cause for us to have Salvation. Christ Crucified is The Reason for God saving my soul. Christ gave God the Freedom to move towards me. Christ is the Producer, the Originator, of my Salvation! Salvation was something asked for – by God – and craved for – by sinful man. And Christ can give the Answer NOW – that is, when it is needed. [The whole passage is *vs1 - 10*, page 183]

*“them that obey Him”* – obedience is shown by my going to HIM for help!

**Chapter 6:17-20**

*“Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of His counsel, confirmed it by an oath: 18. That by two immutable things, in which it was  
impossible for God to lie, sure and stedfast, and which we might have a strong entereth into that within the veil; 20. Whither the consolation, who have fled the veil; 20. Whither the forerunner is for us entered, for refuge to lay hold upon forerunner is for us entered, the hope set before us: even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.”*

*“by two immutable things”* – two immutable – **unchangeable** – things, of Christ - Himself! : God's Promise – His **Word** [the Oath] – and the **Person of His Disfigured Son**. (Abraham said, *“God will provide **Himself** a lamb for a burnt offering”* [Genesis 22:8]). Two unalterable and unmoveable things – can neither replace or change any part or move any part of it. We have a strong consolation – a Comforter! (The Holy Spirit is called *“another Comforter”* because He is of the same Nature as Christ.) That is, something brought near, alongside, to help in response to a cry...

We should be sure of these things and not doubt, because how can God take it back? Through *Isaiah* He said, *“So shall My word be that goeth forth out of My mouth: it shall not return unto Me void...”* [Isaiah 55:11]. Don't expect, therefore, nothing to happen.

*“lay hold upon the hope set before us”* – compare this with 1 *Colossians* 1:23, *“If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister.”*

The Hope of the Gospel is to see JESUS in our new body; to be forever *“more than conquerors”* [Romans 8:37]. The Victory is handed out by Him! We cannot be stopped from coming to Him for His Help! The *“strong consolation”* is for those who *“have fled for refuge”*. It is not for those who don't want it, but for those who have fled from sin. If we are to *“lay hold”* we are not to go elsewhere.

Having this Hope as our *“anchor”* means there is no rush. *Isaiah* 28:16, in prophesying of Christ the Foundation said, *“he that believeth shall not make haste”*.

There is restlessness in sin. An anchor is to keep the vessel secure in position; it is "sure" – always there, certain to hold me. We must be held by One Vision. That's what *Colossians 1:23* says : "grounded and settled" ...

It is "stedfast" – He has always got it to give to me.

And, finally, for this passage, when we are "within the veil", we can go straight to God's heart. That is our Destination!

Add to *Chapter 6:17 – 20* the whole Chapter of *Chapter 7...*

### **Chapter 7:1 – 28**

"For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him; 2. To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace; 3. Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually. 4. Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils. 5. And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham: 6. But He whose descent is not counted from them received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises. 7. And without all contradiction the less is blessed of the better. 8. And here men that die receive tithes; but there He receiveth them, of whom it is witnessed that He liveth. 9. And as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham. 10. For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him. 11. If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron? 12. For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law. 13. For He of whom these things are spoken pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar. 14. For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda; of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood. 15. And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest, 16. Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life. 17. For He testifieth, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec. 18. For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof. 19. For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did; by the which we draw nigh unto God. 20. And inasmuch as not without an oath He was made priest: 21. (For those priests were made without an oath; but this with an oath by Him that said unto Him, The Lord swear and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec:) 22. By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament. 23. And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death: 24. But this man, because He continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood. 25. Wherefore He is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by Him, seeing He ever liveth to make intercession for them. 26. For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens; 27. Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this He did once, when He offered up Himself. 28. For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, maketh the Son, who is consecrated for evermore."

v25 *"Wherefore He is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by Him, seeing He ever liveth to make intercession for them."*

Salvation is a Final Thing! Ultimately we shall be saved – entirely, completely, with no lack or vacuum in any life. We are to be saved to the uttermost – it is sin to be moved by people more than God.

*"He is able"* – Christ is competent!

*"the uttermost"* – there is nothing left over. When JESUS comes, all my desires will be – and must be – met in Him. Any lack could be used as a bridgehead by Satan...

*"seeing"* – we are to see with the eyes of the Holy Ghost.

*"ever liveth"* – always active; He is full of boundless energy.

*"to make intercession for them"* – God listens to Christ's credentials, not mine or any other. Christ is the Intercessor, the instrument used by God for dealing with entreaties and for entreating; the instrument through which I make my appeal – and through which God answers! Christ entreats God in my favour!

#### **Chapter 8:1 – 6**

*"Now of the things which we have spoken this is the sum: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens; 2. A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man. 3. For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer. 4. For if He were on earth, He should not be a priest, seeing that there are priests that offer gifts according to the law: 5. Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See, saith He, that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount. 6. But now hath He obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also He is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises."*

v1 *"Now of the things which we have spoken this is the sum: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens."*

Christ is now *"set"* – established – on the Throne of God, the Place kept for Him, as said in Psalm 110:1, *"Sit Thou at My right hand, until I make Thine enemies Thy footstool."*

*"the right hand"* – wielding all the Authority and Power on God's Behalf. When Christ speaks or moves or acts, it is GOD speaking, moving or acting...

*"the Majesty"* – this is different from just referring only to rulers. Here, there is the perfection of the subjects of this Majesty. He deals with us personally, so there is loyalty and love. Christ said before Pilate, *"My kingdom is not of this world"* [John 18:36] – it is of a different Order, the Order of **Love**. We love this King for ever! There is no other successor!

v6 *"But now hath He obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also He is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises."*

Christ is One Mediator between two parties – to bring them together. That is what a mediator is. Job yearned for a Daysman [Job 9:33] but he also said, “*behold, my witness is in heaven, and my record is on high*” [Job 16:19]. The Old has been removed; it has been replaced. The New means that a sinner can be filled with the Holy Ghost!

#### Chapter 9:11 – 15

“*But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building; 12. Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by His own blood He entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us. 13. For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh: 14. How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? 15. And for this cause He is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.*”

**v11** “*But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building.*”

Christ is come into Heaven! Compare 1 John 4:3, “*And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh...*” and 1 John 5:6, “*This is He that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ...*” He came into Heaven by Water – by His obedience to the Word, and by Blood – His Death.

“*good things to come*” – being at Home with God. He is a Person at Home! His Home is a Place of relaxation – God’s Energy has no tension in it. Remember that Abraham looked for a City [**Chapter 11:10**]! It is JESUS Who makes it Home for us!

#### Chapter 9:23 – 28

“*It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these. 24. For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us: 25. Nor yet that He should offer Himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others; 26. For then must He often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath He appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself. 27. And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment: 28. So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for Him shall He appear the second time without sin unto salvation.*”

**v24** “*For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us.*”

He has appeared There; been made manifest, shown openly, publicly, to all the heavenly host. Now other men can and will follow! Compare Matthew 23:30, “*And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven...*” He will come from There, His Place on the Throne, to be shown openly at that time to all the world.

**Psalm 24:7** “*Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in.*” Those everlasting doors were ever shut until JESUS came in – the First Man to do so!

v28                    *“So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for Him shall He appear the second time without sin unto salvation.”*

It is a question of distance, not time! We are to “look for Him” – to look out for Him. He will APPEAR. It will be the manifesting of Something marvellous – Himself, as He really is!

**Acts 26:16**        *“But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things which I will appear unto thee.”*

These words were to Saul, newly converted. This is the impact of seeing the Risen Crucified Christ – an impact which will never be forgotten.

“look for Him” – in close detail; look with the eyes of an inspection. We must get into the habit of **looking at JESUS**.

### 35. – *The Right Hand of God*

**Chapter 1:1-2** “God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, 2. Hath in these **last** days spoken unto us by His Son...”

The three important Facts we are seeing in this Book are, again :

- a) There is no further Revelation from God; there is NO OTHER Revelation. God’s SON – the Crucified, Risen Christ – **is** The Revelation of God.
- b) There is no other power more efficacious than the Blood of JESUS to cleanse us from our sins. There is no more Offering for sins.
- c) There is no other Provision for Help from God than by Jesus Christ. He is our Rock, steady and steadfast.

#### Chapter 9:11 - 15

“But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building; 12. Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by His own blood He entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us. 13. For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh: 14. How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? 15. And for this cause He is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.”

**v11** “But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building.”

We don’t require anything else but those things that come through Christ. The Holy Spirit is given by Christ; the Holy Spirit is directed by Christ.

“being come an high priest” – when He entered Heaven. JESUS took up the Office of the High Priest when He entered into the Holiest of all.

**v12** “Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by His own blood He entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us.”

His Qualifications are Above. The Person able to help me is right next to God! We have ready access to God. God has placed Christ at His Right Hand – in order **to help me in the best way!** This is the efficiency of Heaven. Christ completed His Work and then entered Heaven in the proper way.

Recap **Chapter 9:23 - 28** on pages 144 and 190.

**v24** “For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us.”

The faith of those Hebrews was tottering because they were fixed on this world. We must be fixed on Heaven – for the delivery of souls and for building up our own selves on this Faith.

How did Christ enter into Heaven? By His own Blood [v12] – because He came as a Man, with blood! A High Priest must be a man. That is what *Chapter 5 vs1 – 2* says :

*“For every high priest taken from among men is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins: 2. Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity.”*

A man knows what men are like. In dealing with sin and death and people, the High Priest must be a Man. We are to try the spirits [1 John 4:1] *“whether they are of God”*. Now we have Christ Who is in the flesh, in other words, **the impossible has happened!** And as a Man, He was *“in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin”* [Chapter 4:15]. All men are tempted by Satan from God.

Intercession by the High Priest involves both ways of ministry. He deals with a constant stream of entreaties and also gives out a constant stream of help! Really, it is a sin to have unbelief. He is *“without sin”*, that is, He is able to provide a way out.

**1 John 5:6**      *“This is He that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.”*

Here is the Person of our Salvation – made of flesh and Blood; a Man!

**1 John 2:1-2**      *“My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. and if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.”*  
*“[A]nd if any man” – now we have a Man to deal with our sins – a*

Man, not angels...

**v2**                      *“And He is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.”*

He is always the covering for our sins, both on the Cross and in Heaven.

**Chapter 4:15**      *“For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.”*

**Chapter 9:24**      *“For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us.”*

*“[N]ow to appear”*, that is to be manifest openly, clearly visible, seen – publicly; physically. God is aware of the Fact that Christ is in a human Body – and all Heaven is aware of it too! – with all His terrible wounds.

**v11** *“But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building.”*

They are “good things” because they come from God. Only God is good [Matthew 19:17] – He remains incorruptible. James 1 v17 says, “Every good gift ... cometh down from the Father”.

We must receive good things from God. Then we must remember Colossians 3 v1, “Seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God”. What God gives through Christ at His Right Hand side is BETTER. It is more strong, more effective than anything man can produce.

**Chapter 12:24** *“And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel.”*

Let’s look at those “**better things**” :

**Chapter 1:4** *“Being made so much better than the angels, as He hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.”*

To God, a human body is **better**. Adam was God’s prize creation, so Satan attacked that which was precious to God. The man had a spirit, a soul and a free will.

**Chapter 2:16** *“For verily He took not on Him the nature of angels; but He took on Him the seed of Abraham.”*

He was made man, like us, with Blood in His veins. He was then subject to pain and limitations and temptations...

**Chapter 7:7** *“And without all contradiction the less is blessed of the better.”*

Abraham was blessed by Melchisedec – only Christ can bless!

**v19** *“For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did; by the which we draw nigh unto God.”*

“[A] better hope” – Christ has given us Hope – effective! “Looking for that blessed hope” says Titus 2:13.

**v22** *“By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.”*

**Chapter 8:6** *“But now hath He obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also He is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.”*

A better testament. Better because it made men perfect;  
Better promises. Better because Christ is Eternal, so the promises are sure.

**Chapter 9:23** *“It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.”*

Because it is to do with Christ, His Sacrifice was better than that of bulls and goats.

**Chapter 10:34** *“For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.”*

**Chapter 11:16** *“But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for He hath prepared for them a city.”*

If they were not really working and living for Eternity, God would have been ashamed of them... His is a more effective Country; it will never be overrun by anyone!

**v35** *“Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection.”*

If they had escaped death they would have given up that better type of resurrection. The “better resurrection” is the “first resurrection” spoken of in Revelation 20:6.

**v40** *“God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.”*

This is all about that Physical Resurrection!

### 36. – Good Things To Come

**Chapter 1:1-2** *“God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, 2. Hath in these **last** days spoken unto us by His Son...”*

We are seeing that these are **the last days** because there is NO help provided by God other than **Christ Crucified**.

In that time when Jesus Christ returns to judge and rule the world, men will cry out to the mountains and rocks, *“Fall on us”* [Luke 23:30, Revelation 6:16]. They will know that they have refused **the Lamb** – the One Who is God’s help for us...

We must refuse to look at anything else but Christ – HE is the One available for us! Our purposes and our plans must be for Eternity, not just for here. Remember what 1 Corinthians 15:19 says, *“If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable”*.

The Lord Jesus said to those weeping women, *“Weep for yourselves”* – that is, ‘Put your own lives in order – for That Life; the Future’ [Luke 23:28]. Only HE can take me into Eternity! He said, *“Without Me ye can do nothing”* ! [John 15:5].

**Chapter 9:11** *“But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building.”*

This means that Christ is come into Heaven – to prepare for us living in Eternity.

**v12** *“Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by His own blood He entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us.”*

That’s where He is – in the Holy Place.

**v24** *“For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us.”*

That’s where He went – into Heaven itself.

**Chapter 6:19–20** *“Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the veil; 20. Whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.”*

He has gone *“within the veil”* – He entered in. He has gone before us. All present troubles must pass – we are going into Eternity!

**Chapter 4:14** *“Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession.”*

We are not saved to live here, but for **Eternity**. Enoch, as it says, “*lived sixty and five years*”, and then he walked with God – and then he went! [Genesis 5:21 – 24]. Christ will shout; His sheep will hear His voice, and they will go! [1 Thessalonians 4:16, John 10:27].

**v16**                    *“Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.”*

The Throne of God is in Eternity. His Mercy comes from There. Eternity is opened by faith now, and **then**, by sight! Grace is the Answer to every fear.

What the **Book of Hebrews** reveals is a Living, competent Man dealing with every problem. He shall “*neither slumber nor sleep*” [Psalm 121:4]. There are “*unsearchable riches*” in Christ [Ephesians 3:8]. Then Colossians 2:2 – 3 says that in God, the Father and in Christ, “*are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge*” they are hidden; we must search them out...

**Chapter 9:11**        *“But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building.”*

This is our Future : Good Things to Come!

We’ll look at four passages, concerning ‘good things’, three from the **Gospels**, and one from **James** :

**Matthew 7:11**      *“If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask Him?”*

**Mark 10:18**        *“And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou Me good? there is none good but one, that is, God.”*

**Luke 11:13**        *“If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask Him?”*

**James 1:17**        *“Every good and perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.”*

**Matthew** If the evil, limited in knowledge, know what is good for their children, how much more does God, the Father in Heaven, know. Therefore His giving must be good, beneficial. He is more quick to answer, because Christ is the Help.

**Mark** This is permanent Goodness, from a good God. It is being ‘religious’ to plan only for life here.

**Luke** This is now specifically about the Holy Spirit. Compare that with **Chapter 9 v11** – “*of good things to come*”. The Holy Spirit came after Christ had gone back into Heaven.

We can receive the Holy Spirit and then not make use of the Gift. Believe comes from Heaven. This world is not the Holy Spirit's permanent Home! He must have the freedom to lead me There! These are the last days in which we will hear of Heaven and can plan for Eternity...

**James** The good things **come down**; they are not from here. The giving does not arise from my need, but because Christ is There! There is no variableness in God - He is always good and always perfect and always of the same quality!

**Psalm 100:4 - 5** *"Enter into His gates with thanksgiving, and into His courts with praise: be thankful unto Him, and bless His name. 5. For the LORD is good; His mercy is everlasting; and His truth endureth to all generations."*

We go through His gates, and into His courts, because the LORD is good. This is the definition : everlasting mercy. Compare *Roman 2:4*, "the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance" - because "His mercy is everlasting"; "to all generations" - to those who believe in His Mercy.

And He said, "I am the good shepherd" - He gave His Life [*John 10:11*]. Moses said to Christ, "Shew me Thy glory" but He replied, "I will make all My goodness pass before thee". For Moses to see Christ's Glory would not have been practical to him; seeing His Goodness was something Moses could live with! The Good-ness of God is His Capacity to give to sinful man.

**Chapter 9:11** *"But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building."*

The Vision is of "good things to come". The Help is for here, but Christ is planning for Eternity. We see that in...

**Chapter 12:24** *"And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel." We hear "better things" in the "blood of sprinkling".*

It is Christ's Death. It means a physical Life with God for ever. Abel's tragic death is after all only the death of a man of God; the "sprinkling" of Christ's Blood touches everyone. Everything was sprinkled in the days of animals sacrifice : the book, the tabernacle the mercy-seat... [**Chapter 9:19**, *Exodus 24:6*, for example] Christ's Blood touches everyone, for good or for ill...

Don't limit Calvary to this world - fix your sights on Eternity. The praise in Heaven told in *Revelation 5:9*, "Thou ... hast redeemed us to God by Thy Blood" - 'we're Here' !

**Chapter 1:4** *"Being made so much better than the angels, as He hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they."*

This was when He was made flesh; He was made in the likeness of sinful man; and we were made in the image of God [*John 1:14*; *Romans 8:3*; *Genesis 1:26*]

**Isaiah 53:2**      *“For He shall grow up before Him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground.”*

We have to be men – human flesh – to be in the Family of God. Angels, created spirits, are His servants.

**1 John 3:1**      *“Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us”*

In Eternity we will be closer to God than angels.

**Chapter 7:7**      *“And without contradiction the less is blessed of the better.”*

What Jesus Christ has given exceeds what man can ever give. Abraham gave his son; Christ gave him back!!

**Genesis 14: 18-19**      *“And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and He was the priest of the most high God. 19. And He blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth.”*

He was the “*better*”; the greater of the two. The bread and the wine foreshadows the Lord’s Supper. Christ gave His Life for the life of the world. Paul says, “*for God loveth a cheerful giver*” [2 Corinthians 9:7] because he knew that God loves to give. Christ’s Giving is Eternal. We are in fellowship with Him; “*joint-heirs with Christ*” [Romans 8:17].

**Chapter 7:19**      *“For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did; by the which we draw nigh unto God.”*

We wait for a better Hope; what we wait for is as yet unseen...

Therefore we **must** have a Vision of Eternity. He Who came once to put away sin will come again to **take away those who are looking for Him** to come [Chapter 9:28 – “*unto them that look for Him shall He appear the second time without sin unto salvation*”].

### **37. – Made For Fellowship**

**Chapter 1:1-2** *“God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, 2. Hath in these **last** days spoken unto us by His Son...”*

These are the **last days** because THERE IS NO OTHER HELP for mankind but JESUS CHRIST, God’s Son. As we read in the Scriptures, men will cry to the rocks and mountains, ‘Fall on us’ when they see Whom they have rejected, therefore we MUST get into the habit of seeking Help from JESUS.

**Chapter 9:11** *“But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building.”*

Christ has already risen and gone up into Heaven – “being come” – into the Holiest of all; “within the veil” –

**Chapter 6:19-20** *“Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the veil; 20. Whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.”*

He passed into the Heavens -

**Chapter 4:14** *“Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession.”*

**Chapter 9:24** *“For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us.”*

The Throne of God is the Seat of Power. The Source of all Life is from the Throne – from God via Christ. So the Word of this Message expressly says, “come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need” [**Chapter 4:16**]. It is a “throne of grace” because of the Blood of Christ, and we “find grace” which is the Right Answer. These are **good things**, because they are from God. We receive a good Answer from a good God.

**James 1:17** *“Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.”*

The good gift is “from **above**”; it “cometh **down**”.

**Lamentations 23. 3:22 – 23** *“It is of the LORD’s mercies that we are not consumed, because His compassions fail not. They are new every morning: great is Thy faithfulness.”*

**Chapter 7:25** *“Wherefore He is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by Him, seeing He ever liveth to make intercession for them.”*

All these Scriptures add up to the Fact that we should not be lacking in anything. We **MUST** draw from that Supply.

*Psalm 100:4 – 5 “Enter into His gates with thanksgiving, and into His courts with praise: be thankful unto Him, and bless His name. 5. For the LORD is good; His mercy is everlasting; and His truth endureth to all generations.”*

We give Him thanksgiving and praise because the LORD is **good**.

His Goodness is His capacity to give. He has “*good things to come*” for us. He has “*better things*” for us...

*Chapter 12:24 “And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel.”*

The blood of Abel for him meant a violent death. The shedding of the Blood of JESUS was not the end; He now lives “*after the power of an endless life*” [*Chapter 7:16*]. He lives that Endless Life in the flesh – a physical Life of a Man with God!

Haven't we read before in *1 Corinthians 15:19* that, “*If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable*”? Such people are not living for Eternity.

The blood of Abel means a life ended.

The Blood of JESUS means that Life has begun for all men.

*Chapter 1:4 “Being made so much better than the angels, as He hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.”*

Better, because He was **made flesh**. The human body is the best form in which God can display His Glory! Man has been made to be linked with God. Christ, as a Man, is now living with God in deep intimacy – and we are being prepared for that... *Ephesians 1:13* says that after you believed, “*ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise*” – the future Life in store for you.

*Chapter 7:7 “And without contradiction the less is blessed of the better.”*  
(Recap on *vs1 – 7*, page 188.)

*Genesis 14: 18–19 “And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and He was the priest of the most high God. 19. And He blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth.”*

The blessings came upon Abraham from Melchisedec. The priest always brings something from God. Christ gave him the bread and the wine, meaning that one day He would give Himself, so Christ gave Abraham far more than Abraham could ever give Him, which is what *Chapter 7 v7* is saying. That is what we experience in taking the Lord's Supper – there is always so much to take of its meaning to us. We have to believe and receive.

**BREAD.** The Bread is Himself – not just words. The Lord's Supper is a Feast spread abundantly with good things – coming to us from “*within the veil*”. We should always be filled with the Holy Spirit Who reveals to us Christ from the Lord's Supper Service...

**John 6:27**      *“Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for Him hath God the Father sealed.”*

**v35**              *“And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to Me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on Me shall never thirst.”*

The people to whom it is said in *Revelation 7:16*, “*They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more*” is not a reference to The Church – we stop hungering here when we start living with Christ. If I don’t hunger first for Him, I won’t be filled!

**Psalm 78:19**      *“Yea, they spake against God; they said, Can God furnish a table in the wilderness?”*

The answer is of course YES! And He did! Our High Priest is There to see that we get the Best from God. The children of Israel murmured against God and Moses [*Numbers 21:5*] and said they hated “*this light bread*” of the manna – they didn’t like what God provided for them...

**WINE.** The wine is the symbol of His Blood poured out at Calvary. It is my recommendation that you read from the records of Calvary every day, and also before reading anything else of the Word – at any time of opening your Bibles...

The taking, the drinking, of the wine is to remember. That is all. There is no connection between blood and wine.

**Romans 5: 19-21**      *“For as by one man’s disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous. 20. Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound: 21. That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.”*

The position is reversed – “*as*” ... “*so*” ... Sin is put away and we are faced with The Lamb of God!!

The Law reveals my inability to do what God wants, and my unprofitableness in doing what I want! Sin reigned, and therefore death reigned. But THEN Grace reigned! We have a Royal Government – and it knows no anarchy or rebellion. The Lord said, “*My kingdom is not of this world*” [*John 18:36*].

Abraham was an idolater, but he came out of his land by his response to God’s Word; he believed God’s Word and became the friend of God, and the father of many nations.

**Chapter 7:19**      *“For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did; by the which we draw nigh unto God.”* – a **better** Hope, which the Law could not provide. It provided no Hope, because man couldn’t keep it. More and more it was realised that man was hopeless.

Hope makes us perfect, because we go for that end. As **1 John 3:1 – 3** shows, it is the action of Love :

**1 John 3:1-3** *“Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew Him not. 2. Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be but we know that, when He shall appear, we shall be like Him; for we shall see Him as He is. 3. And every man that hath this hope in Him purifieth himself, even as He is pure.”*

*“We shall see Him as He is”* – remember how He said to His disciples that Resurrection Day, *“Behold My hands and My feet, that it is I Myself”* [Luke 24:39]. Paul said in 1 Corinthians 15 v17, *“And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your sins”*. Mary Magdalene only had to hear His voice [*“Mary!”* John 20:16] to know that her deliverance was permanent!

*“[A]s He is”* – in the same Body. *“We shall be like Him”* – flesh and bone. We MUST be stirred to That Better Hope!

The Law makes me what I am – hopeless.

Christ makes me what Christ is.

**Titus 2:11 – 13** *“For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, 12. Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; 13. Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ.”*

**Soberly** – watchfully, with eyes trained on That world, with the awareness of the presence of Eternity, and its coming. It is coming, therefore we must be aware of that and be sober in order to live ...

**Righteously** – obediently, not counting it a strain, but an easy affair, of love, which is without tensions.

**Godly** – victoriously, always winning. Victories are sweet! Every victory is total! *“We are more than conquerors”*, is what Paul said in Romans 8 v37. How? – *“through Him that loved us”*. That is the result of *“looking for that blessed hope”*. We are not doing these things for this present world, for, while we are living watchfully, obediently and victoriously, we are **looking** for Him!

If we are hankering after anything, we are not living for That Better Hope, which purifies our life for JESUS. It is nothing to do with ‘Christian works’ etc.

**v15** *“These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.”*

We must not minimise the Truth because of the opposition! We cannot therefore compromise our lives with setting our goals for this world with careers etc.

The Authority is from God, because I know this Word is the only Answer...

### **38. – A Heavenly Vision**

**Chapter 1:1-2** *“God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, 2. Hath in these **last days** spoken unto us by His Son...”*

These are **the last days** to God because there is no other help that God has given other than CHRIST CRUCIFIED. If we make plans and policies without CHRIST then we are not in the place of certainty with God. If we say we are “*in Christ*” [Ephesians 2:6 eg] then we cannot live an earthbound life. The calling of religion – true religion, that is – ‘dope’ was invented by Satan.

The “*last days*” means that there are no other days in which to repair the spiritual damage. The time is NOW. We must have His immediate and proper help. There is no teaching from God on the need to be waiting for results.

**Chapter 9:11-12** *“But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building. 12. Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by His own blood He entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us.”*

Christ has come into the Holy Place.

Christ is seated There – therefore we have to refer to Heaven. The Holy Spirit sent to us here to magnify Christ – to give us a Heavenly walk, a Heavenly vision. It means that if Christ were still here, we would be even more carnal!

In the matter of prayer, it is to God through Christ – it is a vision Heaven-ward. The Church, after all, is a spiritual body. That is what Ephesians 1 v3 says : “*all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ*”.

The Lord Jesus said it is expedient – profitable, beneficial – for you if I go away and send the Holy Spirit [John 16:7].

Also, the Lord’s Supper itself is a reminder that it is temporary – “*...till He come*” [1 Corinthians 11:26]. There are “*good things to come*”; there are “*better things*” ...

**Chapter 12:24** *“And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel.”*

These “*better things*” are not found in this world at all – Salvation, healings, helps, are all from There!

One of the **better things** to come for us is a physical life in the flesh with God and with Christ forever – and this signifies complete victory over sin. Sin coming into the world destroyed that possibility. We are come into God’s Favour – we can ‘get on’! with God!

The experience of death with Christ is different.

**Chapter 1:3-4** *“Who being the brightness of His glory, and the express image of His person, and upholding all things by the word of His power, when He had by Himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high; 4. Being made so much better than the angels, as He hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.”*

This is speaking of Christ’s physical resurrected Life : *“so much better than the angels”* – an ordinary human Body. Satan encourages our defilement of our bodies, but Christ lived an ordinary life in a normal Body, in deep poverty.

Since His Resurrection, He is flesh and bones – there is no Blood in His Body, for blood is a sign of sin. His Blood was shed to give us a sinless life. He has the same hands, the same feet, and is the same in God’s Presence as when He was being spat upon by those men. His Body is Holy, and it is permanently marred, as *Isaiah 52 v14* says, *“As many were astonished at Thee; His visage was so marred more than any man, and His form more than the sons of men”*.

If two people here are living with that Vision, they will be together in heart. As a Man, Christ represents God to me. He is **better able** to do that than angels who don’t know suffering and pain etc. Christ knows what we suffer, and God says **He is better** because He has been made flesh – He is the Friend; Someone experienced in these things together with me... This is the second *“better thing”* !

**Chapter 7:7** *“And without contradiction the less is blessed of the better.”*

This is speaking of Him of Whom it says in *v3* was, *“Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually”*.

No human being is **better able** than JESUS CHRIST in the flesh on God’s Right Hand to give to me the Blessings which God seeks to pour out on men... This is the third *“better thing”* !

We can blame other Christians for our troubles, or we can blame ourselves for our lack – but the Blessings come through CHRIST!! Abraham was *“the less”* in *v7* – he can’t give anything. Christ is the key to success with God.

The Gifts of the Spirit come from the Source, the Foundation which is JESUS. Remember, He said, *“For My people have committed two evils; they have forsaken Me the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water”* [Jeremiah 2:13].

*v19* *“For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did; by the which we draw nigh unto God.”*

The law could not make us perfect because it reminded men of sin – and I can’t keep God’s laws with a sinful heart.

Therefore, for the fourth *“better thing”* : God’s Hope as revealed to us in His Word – because of what it enables us to be in Christ – is **better able** than the law to encourage us to obey Christ by the Word of God.

Romans 8:29 states clearly what God's Hope for mankind should be, when being in Christ :

*"For whom He did foreknow, He also did predestinate **to be conformed to the image of His Son**, that He might be the firstborn **among many brethren**".*

We must see everything from Heaven's point of view. When Peter spoke to religious men of his day, he perceived that in all their religious duties they had left out "*the corner stone*" [Acts 4:11]. This is what keeps me obedient - the knowledge that one day JESUS will come and take me up to live a physical Life with God in Heaven.

*v22* "By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament."

This is God's Agreement. This is **better** because it is dependent for its effective working on these TWO things :

- i) Christ's Offering - "*through the blood of the everlasting covenant*" [Chapter 13:20] - not our offering, as in the law,
- ii) Christ's intercession for us at God's Right Hand. This, then, is the fourth of the "*better things*" !

Because Christ's Covenant is easy for us, there is more responsibility... It is EASY to be saved! It is EASY to be forgiven! Sin is a desperate thing; it made us in a desperate state. It is the Word that is "*quick*" [Chapter 4:12] - meaning, we have access to immediate results.

The Old Covenant took time, but in **these last days**, it is NOW - there is immediate cleansing. The Reason for JESUS dying was to make for us immediate contact with God.

**Chapter 8:6** "*But now hath He obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also He is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.*"

So now we come to the "**Better Promises**" ! The better covenant is described in Jeremiah 31:33 - 34 and quoted in *vs10 - 12*...

*vs10 - 12* "*For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put My laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to Me a people: 11. And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know Me, from the least to the greatest. 12. For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.*"

There are THREE points here :

- i) God's laws were put into our mind - that is the Mind of Christ, as *Philippians 2:5* says, "*Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus*". In other words, His Mind was put in us and not a carnal mind. If we live by our carnal mind, we are not in conversation with God...

- ii) God's laws were put into our hearts, because God deals with us as loving Him, and not having our own desires. Again, it is the Heart of Christ put into us, for He is "*mEEK and lowly in heart*" [Matthew 11:29]. God treats me as have this Heart.

Peter said, "... *whom ye crucified...*" [Acts 4:10] not to condemn them but in order that they would identify themselves with that same Man who hung on a Cross.

- iii) God's forgetfulness is the basis on which He deals with us! **v12** : "*their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.*"

The only sin called to Judgment will be the Rejection of JESUS CHRIST.

### 39. – *Better Things*

**Chapter 12:24** *“And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel.”*

Because of the Finished Work of Christ we can set our spiritual sights on “**better things**”. Everything about JESUS is **better!**

**Chapter 9:11** *“But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building.”*

From this verse we see that it is a presentation of Christ AS HE IS NOW. We must see what the Holy Spirit presents us with in order for us to receive fully the meaning of God’s Love and Revelation.

It is not sufficient to only believe that JESUS died for my sins – I am to live out the Resurrection! Other-wise my faith is in vain, I am, as *1 Corinthians 15 v17* says, “yet in your sins”.

Our opening Scripture today, **Chapter 12 v24**, speaks of death – firstly the Death of Christ, then it refers to the death of Abel.

It is **Chapter 11:4** that introduces us to Abel’s death, saying : “By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead yet speaketh.”

The “it” refers to Abel’s **faith**, which still speaks even though his life was cut short by his murder [*Genesis 4:1–10*]. Abel’s blood speaks of his faith in God; it was the death of a good man. Abel’s life finished, but the Eternal Christ’s Blood speaks of victory over sin!

We must live with Christ Who is alive! – because through Him we have victory over death as He did. With Abel’s blood, sin killed him. If death, which is the outcome of sin, according to *Romans 6:23*, is overcome, then sin is overcome! – by Christ alone, of course. It is not the ending of a good life here on earth, but the **beginning** of a Perfect Life in the flesh for everyone who believes it!

#### **Chapter 9:23 – 26**

*“It was therefore necessary made with hands, which are the every year with blood of others; that the pattern of things in the figures of the true; but into 26. For then must He often have heavens should be purified with heaven itself, now to appear in suffered since the foundation of these; but the heavenly things the presence of God for us: 25. the world: but now once in the themselves with better sacrifices Nor yet that He should offer end of the world hath He than these. 24. For Christ is not Himself often, as the high priest appeared to put away sin by the entered into the holy places entereth into the holy place sacrifice of Himself.”*

This *verse 26* is important : “**once in the end of the world**”.

**once** – it won’t happen again, ever!

**the end of the world** – the end of dealing with the sinner as sinful. We now deal with **Christ**. He is the last Adam [1 Corinthians 15:45]. The world is now totally committed to Christ...

How do I live my life according to His Way of doing things – as revealed by the Cross? It is living by the spirit of the law, that is, doing exactly as I am told.

God is not for discussion but for proclamation!!

Therefore, because we are living in **these last days**, which God also calls the “*end of the world*”, the reason of the worldly man is condemned already. It means that we must distinguish between what is the world and what is Christian. The world and God are enemies, because they are not agreeing about JESUS.

The world for instance speaks of ‘the life of Christ’ – but He is from Eternity, not just His less than forty years on earth! Christ must be centralised in all our preaching, and teaching, and life.

What He has given us is a **Perfect Life** – a life suitable to God. Christ has started for us the Beginning of a Perfect Life!!

*Chapter 5:8 – 9 “Though He were a Son, yet learned He obedience by the things which He suffered; 9. And being made perfect, He became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey Him.”*

It says, “*Though*”, meaning, ‘in spite of’. It was a new beginning for the Eternal Christ. It was miraculous for Him. He was sinless, therefore He was always right – His actions always sprung from Love – which is pure. Yet He learned something He didn’t need to know for Himself!!

Here lies the strong confidence that God’s contact with me cannot be broken. V8 says starkly, “*the things which He suffered*”. That is all the torture of Calvary and immediately before; His terrible Death... *Philippians 2 v 8* says that He, “*became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross*”.

**By His Blood** the Lord Jesus entered into Heaven. [*Chapter 1:3*]

**By His Blood** we enter in with boldness. [*Chapter 4:16*]

When the Scriptures speak of His Blood, it means His Death – which was a **violent** Death. The priest in making the offering presented the blood of the animal victim to show that death had been evidenced. The Evidence of the Death of JESUS is His marks on His Risen Body.

**1 John 3:2**      *“Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when He shall appear, we shall be like Him; for we shall see Him as He is.”*

Seeing Him “*as He is*” means in His physical Body of flesh and bones, and no Blood. He went the same way – by dying in a physical Body – as we have to.

v3                    *“And every man that hath this hope in Him purifieth himself, even as He is pure.”*

This vision, this Hope in this Person of flesh and bones, keeps the believer pure.

**Chapter 9:22**    *“And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.”*

All the blood of the animal victim was poured out. The Blood of JESUS was all poured out. So without Blood He presented Himself before God – remember He said to Mary Magdalene, *“Touch Me not; for I am not yet ascended to My Father”*. [John 20:47] He went into God’s Presence by Himself just as the High Priest went in alone into the Holy Place [Exodus 28:29, eg].

Because Jesus Christ went into God’s Presence without Blood, therefore **I am without sin before God!**

**2 Corinthians 5:16**    *“Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we Him no more.”*

The **Book of Hebrews** teaches us forgiveness – *“And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more”* [Chapter 10:17].

**Chapter 5:9**        *“And being made perfect, He became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey Him.”*

Christ was made perfect. He lived the life of perfection – obedience. Christ lived in a simple way; obedience is simple – it is harder to dodge being obedient!

This new Beginning which Christ has made possible for us means **the end of the past!** We are beginning Life with Christ! A Life which is all from Christ – the Author, the Source, the Beginning of the Creation (this New Creation) of God [Revelation 3:14].

**Chapter 1:5**        *“For unto which of the angels said He at any time, Thou art My Son, this day have I begotten Thee? And again, I will be to Him a Father, and He shall be to Me a Son?”*

God calls Christ His “Son” – as a Perfect Man. Compare :

**Acts 13:32–33**    *“And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers, 33. God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that He hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art My Son, this day have I begotten Thee.”*

**Psalms 2:7**        *“I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto Me, Thou art My Son; this day have I begotten Thee.”*

We are therefore faced with God’s New World. All this revelation and teaching is meant to be a boost for those Christians living in carnality and bowed down with the cares of this world. The Church is not of the old world – its life starts with the Firstborn!!

**Chapter 12:1-2** *“Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, 2. Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.”*

We are to run with patience – looking unto JESUS.

These are the “*better things*”. JESUS is the Beginning of my life, my new plans, my new ambitions. We are come to a New World – God has finished dealing with the flesh at Calvary. That is what the Holy Spirit speaking through Paul to the *Ephesians* meant : “**BUT** God...”

**Ephesians 2:4-6** *“But God, who is rich in mercy, for His great love wherewith He loved us, 5. Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;) 6. And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus.”*

Our Eternal Destiny is reserved in Heavenly Places!

**John 20:30** *“And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of His disciples, which are not written in this book: 31. But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through His name”.*

God did not think it necessary for us to know all what Jesus did in their presence for us to receive Eternal Life. With our mind, we are meant to take in the Truth.

**Ecclesiastes 12:12** *“And further, by these, my son, be admonished: of making many books there is no end; and much study is a weariness of the flesh.”*

Much study of the Word of God is not meant to weary our flesh! God gave us freedom, and rest to our minds!

## 40. – *Seeing The Reality of Heaven*

**Chapter 1:1-2** *“God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, 2. Hath in these **last** days spoken unto us by His Son...”*

These are **the last days** because there is NO OTHER HELP intended for mankind other than CHRIST CRUCIFIED.

We must apply the Word which we have heard. These are **the last days**, for there is nothing else to come in the way of help after these days – either with Him or without Him! Adam ate the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. Outside of God, there is a ‘good’, but that is no good for Salvation!

**Chapter 9:11** *“But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building.”*

The first Agreement, under the Old Testament, was then before the end of the world to God. The Old was limited in cleansing, and limited in place. That veil in the tabernacle and the temple represented sin in man.

**Isaiah 59:2** *“But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid His face from you, that He will not hear.”*

That was how it was, but NOW there is New Life with God for man. God loved ... and God gave His Son to help us. So we read in **Chapter 12:24** *“the blood of sprinkling that speaketh **better** things than that of Abel”*.

### **Chapter 12:12-17**

<p><i>“Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees; 13. And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way; but let it rather be healed. 14. Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without</i></p>	<p><i>which no man shall see the Lord; lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled; 16. Lest there be any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who</i></p>	<p><i>for one morsel of meat sold his birthright. 17. For ye know how that afterward, when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.”</i></p>
--	--	---

**v18** *“For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest.”*

This is the experience which Esau missed – the place of repentance; the place of help.

The Place of Repentance is CHRIST. When we come to Him, we come to the altar of Sacrifice, the Offering, the High Priest – all those things. Just one turning away from Christ as the only Help will damage faith. This verse speaks of the time when the law was given to disobedient, unwilling people. We are NOT come to that! The Law teaches us that there is no good thing in us [Romans 7:14 – 18]. Christ teaches us this but also the Way of Salvation! Christians are those who are the comers to God.

*vs18 -21* “For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest, 19. And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which voice they that heard intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more: 20. (For they could not endure that which was commanded, And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart: 21. And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake:)”

God is unapproachable from my side. Even those animals were affected. But now we are told that you have not come to that terror, on the contrary we are told ...

*v22* “But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels.”

*v24* “And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel.”

We must ask ourselves : ‘Have I come to the **better things?**’

For Abel, it was death, the end of a life because of sin [Cain’s]. For JESUS, His Death only speaks of Life after death.

*Chapter 9:26* “For then must He often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath He appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself.”

God has finished with and dispensed with sin – and all the systems of the world.

AND *Chapter 12:22 - 24* list for us SEVEN things, all to do with Heaven.

These are the Realities of Heaven for us! :

“But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto **the city** of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of **angels**. 23. To the general assembly, and **church of the firstborn**, which are written in heaven, and to **God** the Judge of all, and to the spirits of **just men made perfect**, 24. And to **Jesus** the mediator of the new covenant, and to **the blood of sprinkling**, that speaketh better things than that of Abel.”

#### *Chapter 9:23-26*

“It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these. 24. For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us: 25. Nor yet that He should offer Himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others; 26. For then must He often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath He appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself.”

*vs27-28* “And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment: 28. So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for Him shall He appear the second time without sin unto salvation.”

It is a narrow way. We are to look for HIM only... All our problems end at Christ. Esau didn’t find an answer because he didn’t look to where God was telling him to look. Repentance, after all, is a Gift from God to us all.

**Chapter 12:24** *“And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel.”*

Put this together with **Chapter 5:8** ...

**Chapter 5:8** *“Though He were a Son, yet learned He obedience by the things which He suffered.”*

JESUS – He, who humbled Himself to the Position of the Son of God – learned something.

**Isaiah 50:4 – 5** *“The Lord GOD hath given Me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary: He wakeneth morning by morning, He wakeneth Mine ear to hear as the learned. 5. The Lord GOD hath opened Mine ear, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away back.”*

Twice He speaks of being “learned”. God told Him what to say.

**Psalms 119:172** *“My tongue shall speak of Thy word...”*

He was willing to take God’s Word from God.

These prophecies mean that there was something that Christ needed to know – as a Man. He took His teaching from God.

These revelations must affect me!

**John 7:14 – 17** *“Now about the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught. 15. And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned? 16. Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not Mine, but His that sent Me. 17. If any man will do His will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of Myself.”*

What He learned wasn’t from men. JESUS said His doctrine was “His that sent Me”, **v16**. He told them, ‘I’m saying what I’m told to say by God in Heaven’. Then He said that they can have the same, **v17**. Here He is saying, ‘Obey, and you will know’.

**John 8:26** *“I have many things to say and to judge of you: but He that sent Me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of Him.”*

‘It’s not My opinion’, He was saying. ‘Only what God wants said will do any good to you. I haven’t come to give My own opinion – God is My teacher, because God is right.’

**v28** *“Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am He, and that I do nothing of Myself; but as My Father hath taught Me, I speak these things.”*

The end of His Life as a Man on this earth showed them that He had obeyed God. When He died, even the centurion and the soldiers with him, acknowledged Him as the Obedient One :

**Matthew 27:54** *“Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.”*

My only assurance in Christ is in that I treat every Word I read or hear in the same way.

**Acts 4:13** *“Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.”*

The rulers were taught something themselves; they “took knowledge” ! It is recorded like that because a human being’s ways and provision isn’t a true revelation of God.

### **We need faith in order to learn obedience.**

**Luke 16:14-15** *“And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided Him. 15. And He said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.”*

The Pharisees were covetous – they wanted both worlds. But it is not possible to serve God and this world. Christ showed them that they were just giving an appearance of Godliness, but when HE arrived it was shown clearly that they did not want God fully.

So, as we come to the end of this wonderful soul-stirring Message, let us hear God speaking to our hearts the Desire that has burned in His Heart from Eternity, that **everything** He has for Mankind is **in His Son**.

Let us look by Faith unto the Lord Jesus Christ, Crucified, and Raised as the First-born from the dead, seated at God’s own Right Hand. For There is the Guarantee of the Reality of Heaven for us.

Amen!!